

# Apples of Gold

**"` A word fitly spoken,' says the wise man, ` is like apples of gold in pictures of silver;' i.e., they are beautiful and precious. A high qualification, therefore do they possess who are able to speak right words; and there is abundant evidence that it is incumbent upon all who are labouring to win souls ` from vanity to serve the living and true God,' not only to contend earnestly for the things which form the ` faith once delivered unto the saints,' but also ` to give attendance to reading'"**

Brother Robert Roberts, 1878

If you would like to receive quotes like these, *one per day*, please send an email requesting the Apples of Gold quotations to:

**[info\\_request12@tlcecclesia.org](mailto:info_request12@tlcecclesia.org)**



**A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold  
in pictures of silver.  
Prov 25:11**

Compiled by Sister Karen Pillion  
Tyler-Longview Ecclesia, Texas, USA



# Table of Contents

God.....	4
Christ.....	10
Be Ready Always .....	33
Daughters of Sarah .....	35
Doctrine.....	71
Ecclesial Harmony.....	85
Encouragement.....	93
Exhortation .....	116
Faith .....	171
Fear.....	180
Flesh.....	181
God Manifestation .....	190
In Defense of the Faith .....	209
Instructing the Children.....	238
Judgment.....	243
Kindred Company.....	250
The Kingdom Age.....	260
Marriage .....	264
Our Duty .....	269
Our Walk .....	280
Patience .....	294
Praise and Poetry.....	296
Prayer.....	332
Reading.....	342
Self-Examination .....	353
Sojourners .....	362
Trials of Faith.....	367
We Have This Treasure.....	384
The Word.....	397

# God

The fear of God,  
that will warm and purify the inner man,  
as the result of giving heed to the testimony,  
is founded on the recognition of the fact,  
that the presence of God, by the Spirit, pervades the universe;  
and He is not far from every one of us;  
that all things are naked and open to Him;  
and that He discerns even the secret thoughts and intents of the heart.  
The fact is unintelligible only to the lowest forms of intelligence.  
A child thinks God cannot see it through the wall of the house;  
...and there are many grown children -  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

What confidence and deliberation  
will the enviroing power of Omnipotence impart to the friends of God,  
whether Israel after the flesh or after the spirit,  
when the moment arrives for them to release themselves  
from the hands of the oppressor in all countries,  
and set forth in triumphant march to the Tabernacle of the King in  
Zion.

Well may it be said, as it is in this chapter,  
"My people shall know My name;  
they shall know in that day that I am He that doth speak."  
Then beautiful indeed upon the mountains will be the feet of him  
that brings such tidings of good.  
Israel's watchmen of every age will then lift up the voice-  
"With the voice together shall they sing, for they shall see eye to eye  
when the Lord shall bring again Zion."  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1895

~

God's goodness is seen in nothing more than in this-  
insistence on His own glory and supremacy as the first condition of  
human fellowship with him:  
for how stands the fact?

That man seeking his own glory fails by the very constitution of things  
to attain any good at all.  
Man living for himself cannot rise to even what possibilities of good lie  
latent in his organization  
as a creature formed in the image of the Elohim.  
He necessarily sinks into all kinds of earth gravitating ignoblenesses:  
languishes in sluggishness and *ennui* [boredom];  
spends his fire and his interest,  
and sinks in a quagmire of vanity and vexation of spirit.  
For a man to see God and love and worship and serve Him is,  
on the contrary, to rise to beauties and joys of life  
even now that are outside the highest experiences  
or conceptions of the most dashing child of disobedience . . .  
How good for God to insist  
that without His exaltation in the way He has appointed  
there can be no fellowship or well-being or life.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

*"The eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth,  
to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect  
towards Him."*

*2 Chron. 16:9 .*

This is true now; for there is no change with God;  
but "we walk by faith and not by sight." |  
That is, God works not visibly in His present dispensation toward the  
sons of men.  
If He did, there would be no scope for the faith which He is seeking to  
develop.

He works invisibly.

He has all things in His hands, and can by very slight diversions,  
and with no apparent interference with the will of men,  
turn the current of events around us into any channel He pleases,  
causing all things to work together for the good of those who are the  
called,

according to His purpose.-( Rom. 8:28 .)

On this great truth, the prayer of faith is founded;  
and because of faith, the righteous prayer is heard,  
even to the supply of "the things we have need of."

Rejoice, then, all ye righteous,

*"for the Lord God is a sun and shield: the Lord will give grace and  
glory:*

*no good thing will He withhold from them that walk uprightly.*

*O Lord of Hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in Thee."*

Psalm 84:2 : 12

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1870

~

Let us not trouble ourselves  
about the apparent hardness and arbitrariness of the divine conditions  
of salvation.

God is all-wise, and therefore knows what is best.  
No amount of dissatisfaction on our part will cause God to alter the  
conditions;

neither will our tampering with them change them.

In dealing with this matter, we must be sensible and honest.  
God would have *all* men to be saved, but all men will *not* be saved,  
because, for a variety of known and unknown reasons,  
they will not fall in with this simple and reasonable condition.

God's method will sift the sons of men as in a sieve.

Brother A. T. Jannaway  
The Christadelphian 1890

~

Mercy

is the tranquility of God's omnipotence,  
and the sweetness of His omnipresence:

the fruit of His eternity,

and the compassion of His immensity;

the chief satisfaction of His justice;

the triumph of His wisdom,

and the patient perseverance of His love.

Wherever we go - there is mercy;

the peaceful, active, broad, deep, endless mercy of our Heavenly  
Father.

If we work by day, we work in mercy's light,  
and we sleep at night in the lap of our Father's mercy.

The Christadelphian  
1888

~

War, famine, pestilence,

flood, earthquake, disease, and death, are the terrible evils  
which God inflicts upon mankind for their transgressions.  
Nations cannot go to war when they please,  
any more than they can shake the earth at their will and pleasure;  
neither can they preserve peace, when He proclaims war.  
Evil is the artillery with which He combats the enemies of His law, and  
of His saints;  
consequently, there will be neither peace nor blessedness for the  
nations,  
until sin is put down, His people avenged,  
and truth and righteousness be established in the earth."  
Brother John Thomas  
Elpis Israel

~

God is truth, love, wisdom, and all might.  
We are, as it were blind.  
By degrees He opens our eyes and enables us by dint of sore trial -  
to know him little by little.  
Every time the flesh is foiled by the spirit, so often is a rent made in  
the veil,  
and we know more of God.  
Every time the reverse takes place,  
so often does the veil fall again and God disappears from our view.  
The doctrines of men thicken this veil,  
and the first thing for the acceptance of truth is to unlearn human  
doctrines  
and become as a little child.  
Hence a Publican finds it easier to accept the truth than a Pharisee.  
The Christadelphian  
1884

~

It is the most glorious, and the most comforting,  
and the most purifying of all truths; this truth,  
that the beginning of things and the foundation of things is an  
Almighty,  
Eternal Person, who is the Father of All  
-especially when seen in that phase of this truth which Paul presents,  
viz., that "He is not far from every one of us" (verse 27 ).  
We ask Paul, how far is he from us? how near is he to every one of us?  
and we get the answer in the very next sentence which he utters:

*" For in Him we live and move and have our being ."*

*" In Him ; "*

how much nearer could we get than this?

We need not to ascend to heaven to get to the Father:

He has told us He "fills heaven and earth" ( Jer. 23:24 ).

We are as near him on the planet earth

as we should be in his burning presence in the heart of the universe;

his wide mantling presence in the invisible energy of his power

embraces all things in heaven and earth,

so that everything is visible and audible to him.

Is not this a glorious, strengthening, warming, ennobling truth?

Let a man embrace it-let him rest on it in full assurance of faith,

and he will be fortified against all the disquietudes of the present evil state.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory."

We are but dust, animate for a few years by permission.

We have no claim to honor except such as God may confer.

"Give unto the Lord the glory DUE unto His name."

He doeth whatsoever pleaseth Him in heaven and earth.

There is not an excellence in nature, there is not a faculty among animals,

there is not a power in man, there is not a grace in angels, but what is rooted in Him.

They are all but the flowering of His exquisite wisdom in the effectual working of His unfailing power.

Praise to Him is reasonable and glorious-

Brother Robert Roberts

The Christadelphian 1887

~

The doctrines of the truth embody the thoughts of God, and the thoughts of God are higher than the thoughts of man, and, therefore, the majority of men easily fail to rise to the height of them,

or easily fall from their height when lifted up to them.

The death of Christ has more to do with the exaltation of God than the salvation of man.

Most men take in the latter more easily than the former, and quickly get astray through the power of mere humanitarianism.



Brother Robert Roberts  
Diary of a Voyage

~

God's goodness is seen in nothing more than in this-  
insistence on His own glory and supremacy as the first condition of  
human fellowship with him: for how stands the fact?  
That man seeking his own glory fails by the very constitution of things  
to attain any good at all. Man living for himself cannot rise to even  
what possibilities of good lie latent in his organization as a creature  
formed in the image of the Elohim.  
He necessarily sinks into all kinds of earth gravitating ignoblenesses:  
languishes in sluggishness and ennui;  
spends his fire and his interest,  
and sinks in a quagmire of vanity and vexation of spirit.  
For a man to see God and love and worship and serve Him is,  
on the contrary, to rise to beauties and joys of life  
even now that are outside the highest experiences  
or conceptions of the most dashing child of disobedience . . .  
How good for God to insist  
that without His exaltation in the way He has appointed  
there can be no fellowship or well-being or life.  
Brother Robert Roberts

# Christ

We cannot put Christ too high.  
God hath given him a name above every name, even His own name,  
the name of God,  
which shortly cometh from far.  
He is the Way the Truth, the Life, the Resurrection, the Hope.  
He is the head;  
the beginning of the creation of God,  
the firstborn of every creature, Alpha and Omega, the first and the  
last,  
who is, and who was, and is to come, the Lord Almighty.  
(Rev. 1:8,11,17)

His name shall endure forever.  
The earth shall at the last and for evermore be filled with His glory,  
when the institutions and the pomp, and the pride,  
and the theories of men shall for ever have disappeared from below  
the sun.

Let us, then, give good heed to the apostolic warning.  
If we nurse defective, not to say, degrading, views of the greatness of  
Christ,  
we shall be unfitted to participate in the song of renown,  
or to fill an acceptable place in his service when he comes to be  
glorified in his saints,  
and to be admired in all them that believe.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
Seasons of Comfort

~

Christ is the pattern - the standard.  
We cannot go too far if we do not go beyond him.  
We cannot rise too high if we keep within his altitude.  
That is to say, we cannot be too enlightened, too profound,  
in our perceptions of the subtle relations of Deity,  
or too decided in our preference for  
"the things of the spirit."  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

"In Him are hid the treasures of wisdom and knowledge."

Hence, absolutely, and in mature development,  
a son of God is a person in whom dwells a fully developed  
enlightenment in divine things.

This is "the measure and stature of the fullness of Christ."

But what is the meaning of these words reduced to concrete phrases?

Definite knowledge and positive convictions  
in relation to what God has revealed-

Full assurance of faith based on clear perceptions.

Uncertainty and doubt are evidences of spiritual abortion.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

"Do this in remembrance of me."

... This breaking of bread brings home to us  
the fact that before his exaltation,  
he was truly our brother -

born of our common nature, a partaker of all our afflictions,  
standing in our position, bearing our sins, tasting our death,  
made in all things like unto his brethren.

There is comfort in the thought that he trod the same path we are now  
treading,

coming through the same experience of weakness, trial, faith and  
hope.

There is force in the declaration that we have not a High Priest  
that cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities.

There is strength for us in the fact that his sympathy is real and  
active;

that though now exalted, he has not lost the memory of his woes,  
but remembers the time when he was  
a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief.

Brother Robert Roberts

Seasons of Comfort

~

We must fellowship the sufferings of Christ,  
before we shall be privileged to fellowship his glory;

But when the battle is over, we shall feel the truth of what Paul says:

" I consider that our present sufferings are not worth comparing with  
the glory that will be revealed in us."

(Rom 8: 18)

Just for the present, we are in the Valley of Humiliation;

we are in a state of weakness and sin,  
but keeping our eyes steadfastly fixed on the morning dawn  
that has been so long held up in promise to human view,  
we are enabled to persevere and work until the night comes,  
when no man can work-  
a night that has come to all who have gone before us,  
and may come to us,  
but which will quickly be ended by the bright rising of that Sun of  
Righteousness,  
who will usher in the eternal day.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

The work of the gospel is Christ's work- and not ours;  
it therefore behooves us to perform our part with the modesty of  
stewards  
who shall render account;  
and with the holy decorum becoming those who have been taken into  
partnership with the Father and the Son.  
Brother F.R. Shuttlesworth  
The Christadelphian 1875

~

It shall be to you a fringe that you may look upon and  
'remember all the commandments of the Lord and do them,'  
and that 'ye seek not after your own hearts and your own eyes.'  
Blueness is associated in the Scriptures with healthy healing wounds

...

(Prov. 20:30)

This is a beautiful suggestion considering we are wounded by sin,  
and that the memory of Yahweh's commandments is the cure.  
The fringe of blue was to be on the garments daily worn....  
Bible godliness - the remembrance of Yahweh with obedience  
is a thing for daily wear - a light to always shine -  
a fragrance never absent from the "walk or conversation" -  
It's object was to bring Yahweh's commandments to memory.  
constant memory.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Excellent men are universally admired for what they are

in themselves,  
even though the excellence is not rooted in them,  
but is a mere organic phenomenon,  
like the beauty and fragrance of the rose.  
But in Christ the excellence we see is rooted in himself  
by reason of the indwelling of God.

And what is this excellence?

It is every excellence.

There is no excellence that was ever seen among man that is not  
to be found in him in superlative degree-  
and there are excellencies in him never known to man.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

We need to remember that when gathered before the Table  
we are in the presence of Yahweh,  
and we should aim to keep that well in mind.  
When Moses was in the desert, he was told to  
"take off his shoes for the ground on which he stood was holy ground"  
- made such by the presence of the angel.

Therefore, the Memorial Meetings should not be denigrated to mere  
social gatherings,  
but should be elevated into solemn occasions of worship in which the  
greatest reverence is observed  
in conscious realization of the presence of Yahweh.

Proper dress, decorum, mental preparation and so forth will help  
elevate the meetings  
and transform them into wonderful uplifting meetings with our God-  
Brother H.P. Mansfield

~

We must fellowship the suffering of Christ,  
before we shall be privileged to fellowship his glory;  
but when the battle is over,  
we shall feel the truth of what Paul says  
"that the sufferings of the present time are nothing to be compared  
with the glory that shall be revealed in us."

Just for the present, we are in the Valley of Humiliation;  
we are in a state of weakness and sin,  
but keeping our eye steadfastly fixed on the morning dawn  
that has been so long held up in promise to human view,  
we are enabled to persevere and work until the night comes,

when no man can work-  
a night that has come to all who have gone before us,  
and may come to us,  
but which will quickly be ended by the bright rising of that Sun of  
Righteousness,  
who will usher in eternal day.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1868

~

We come at last to the bright particular "star that rose out of Jacob;  
the sceptre that rose out of Israel"-  
to whom give all the prophets witness-  
the rod out of the stem of Jesse; the branch that grew out of his roots-  
the promised Seed-God manifest in the flesh.

And what see we? A hero in triumph? A king in glory?  
No! He came to his own, and his own received him not.  
They saw no beauty in him to desire him. They hid their faces from  
him.

He was despised and afflicted; a man of no esteem-  
a friend of publicans and sinners-who had not where to lay his head.  
A man of sorrow, who made grief his companion;  
the Heir of all things :  
on account of whom the ages have been constituted, the economy of  
things set in order.

If he was cast out in his day, shall we begrudge our unpopularity?  
If he went about doing good, shall we not addict ourselves to the same  
calling,

unprofitable and foolish in the eyes of the world?  
If to him, his meat and his drink was to do the will of his Father,  
shall we join a brainless generation in the intoxicated fascination  
of the petty prosperities of the present order of things, and in their  
forgetfulness of God?

Nay; if we are called fools for our pains, even by such as ought to  
know better,  
we will emulate the Son of God in our consecration to the high calling  
to which God has called all perishing mortals, with willing ears.

We remember that he said we must deny ourselves;  
and we say "Lord, help us to please not our carnal selves,  
but thyself who hast bought us."

We remember that it hath been told us that he left us an example  
that we should follow in his steps;  
and when we think that he was meek and lowly of heart,

and that he was led like a lamb before its shearers, dumb, opening not  
his mouth,  
we pray to be conformed to his image,  
not rendering evil for evil or railing for railing, nor avenging  
ourselves,  
but committing our cause to Him that judgeth righteously,  
and who will assuredly repay the adversary abundantly.  
We remember his request of love that we should celebrate his  
memory  
weekly in the breaking of bread; and we say,  
"We will not forsake the assembling of ourselves together, as the  
manner of some is."  
We remember that he said "I will come again,"  
and we say,  
"Come, Lord Jesus; come quickly. Amen!"  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1873

~

Eighteen hundred years ago,  
Jesus Christ-the manifestation of God in the flesh of human nature,  
for the purpose of rescuing it from its condemned and hopeless plight,  
-walked the earth as "a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief;"  
and having in the loving surrender of his life,  
advanced his mission to an intended preliminary stage,  
he rose from the dead and ascended to the right hand of the Majesty  
on high,  
that unknown center of manifested Deity where he now appears  
as the priestly representative of those who under the arrangement  
are constituted "sons of God."  
Is he for ever to remain in that high position?  
Will he always be shrouded in the impenetrable glory  
of which he said "whither I go, ye cannot come." ( John 8:21 .)  
Will he always be absent from the earth which his Father has given  
him?  
Will he never finish the work which he commenced in this vale of  
tears?  
Will he never rise as the Sun of Righteousness  
to chase away the murky shadows of sin; misery. pain, and death?  
Will he never return to open the gates of death,  
which retain his prisoners of hope in the solitary caverns of the tomb?  
Will he never come to be "glorified in his saints,  
and to be admired in all them that believe?"

Shall he never come to receive the homage of all peoples, nations,  
and languages, in the place where he was put to shame?  
Thank God for a jubilant and unmistakable reply to these questions.  
If there is one point of christian belief more capable of demonstration  
than another, it is the declaration in our summary of the truth-  
"That for this purpose (of turning "the kingdoms of this world into the  
kingdoms of our Lord and his Christ")  
Jesus Christ will be manifested from heaven and appear again upon  
the earth."  
The testimony on this point is voluminous, explicit, and invulnerably  
conclusive.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

Our meeting is a matter of command.  
It is well it is so.  
If we are left to inclination, we would often be absent.  
It is good to be present.  
It is better than we would think,  
if we were merely left to theorize about it.  
We would be liable to imagine (as some do) that -  
knowing the Truth -  
it is all one whether we stay at home or come to the meeting.  
It is NOT all one.  
God, who commanded this meeting,  
knows us better than we do ourselves.  
He commanded it because He knows us -  
"It is not god for man to be alone."  
Man requires rousing up by social contact.  
He will go to rust if left to himself all the time.  
The Truth will lose its power over us  
if we forsake the assembly of ourselves together,  
'as the manner of some is'.

Brother Robert Roberts

March 1887

~

Christ means to bestow immortality and a kingdom,  
and, therefore, he asks a high price,  
even the whole heart and life.  
He is patient; but he will not, in the day of his glory,  
accept the homage of an eye-servant.



Many, no doubt, in that day,  
will prostrate themselves eagerly before him, and claim kinship,  
as he himself tells us;  
but his favours will be reserved for those who faithfully serve him in  
his absence,  
declining association with a world that knew him not,  
taking part in the testimony of him which the world despises,  
and diligently observing his precepts,  
while all is untoward, self-crucifying, and silent.  
He will be to us what we are to him.  
In this he is like the Father, who to the pure shews Himself pure;  
to the righteous shews Himself righteous, &c.-( Psalm 18: 25 .)  
Deny him, and he will deny us;  
confess him, and he will confess us;  
neglect him, and he will neglect us;  
serve him, and he will gird himself and make us sit down  
to meat and come forth and serve us.  
His great rule is,  
"He that doeth the will of my Father, the same is mine."  
Often did he enforce this rule when on earth.  
He comes soon again to enforce it as he never has enforced it before.  
Of how great consequence then,  
it is to place ourselves in the right relation  
to this rule while opportunity continues.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Long hath the night of sorrow reigned,  
The dawn shall bring us light,  
God shall appear and we shall rise  
With gladness in His sight.

~

Yet a little longer, and He that shall come will come.  
He will not always tarry.

~

Only for the appointed time will He leave the earth unilluminated  
and uncomforted by His presence.  
He will say to us in due time as he would say now if He might but  
speak,

“Be of good cheer!”  
“Though ye have lain among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of  
a dove  
covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.  
We have need of comfort: for the night is dark and cold and  
prolonged,  
and the voices of snarling wolves fill the air.  
There is abundance of comfort for us in the holy oracles:  
but with our weakness we often fail to get the full benefit.  
Let us never despair but ever renew the conflict while the necessity  
lasts.  
The assembling of ourselves together helps us.  
In this attitude of obedience, God may have compassion upon us and  
help us still further  
in the wondrous ways open to Him with whom all things are possible.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1880

~

Jesus might well say to the people that were following him in crowds,  
“If any man is not prepared to sacrifice everything for me, he cannot  
be my disciple.”  
“Which of you,” says he, “wants to build a tower,  
and does not first sit down and count whether he is able to do it?”  
It is no very small matter to believe the truth-  
though a very easy and pleasant thing.  
The truth is so clear and so glorious in itself,  
that this believing it is the easiest part of our duty;  
but we may nevertheless fail to become Christ's servants in deed and  
in truth.  
It is in the doing of Christ's word that we gain the victory.  
It is in the keeping of his commandments that we have great reward.  
In the keeping of these, we must needs fellowship his sufferings,  
and shall then find his companionship at the table  
a new and delightful and a very profitable thing.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1868

~

A man's love of Christ will show itself in unflinching attendance at the  
table of commemoration  
and fearless bounty to those who are in need.

Love excelleth all the moral attributes.  
Faith, and hope, its child, will be swallowed up in the realization of  
"things hoped for,"  
but love will reign for ever- the basis on which the harmony between  
all created things  
and their Eternal source, will be established.  
Brother Robert Roberts.  
1866

~

THE human mind and body  
are incredibly marvelous creations of wisdom and capability.  
We do not use one hundredth of our potential.  
It is probably safe to say we do not use one thousandth of our  
potential.  
What the body can be trained to do in the lines of acrobatics and  
balance would be incredible  
if it were not proved by the accomplishments of some,  
as multiple somersaults in the air from a narrow bar, landing in perfect  
balance on the bar again.  
And as to the mind, some have memorized the whole Bible.  
Men spend a lifetime of effort and practice, and accomplish  
unbelievable marvels?  
All for a corruptible crown. These people are nothing special in  
themselves.  
It's all a matter of effort and determination: of total love and zeal for  
some one thing in life:  
of working and thinking while others are playing and being amused  
like babies (which most people are).  
It's all a matter of setting a course and sticking with it singlemindedly,  
day in and day out.  
What would we be able to accomplish, if we really had a total, all-  
consuming love for God!  
What effort are WE making to obtain an incorruptible crown?  
Do we imagine the riches of the universe will be just handed to us on a  
platter?  
Why *us*, and no one else? What is so special about us?  
And yet we profess to be in the "race" for life?"striving" toward the  
mark?  
Earnestly preparing ourselves to the best of our ability for eternity with  
God.  
But we tend to just drift through life in ease and comfort, and  
unprogrammed, day to day, meandering self-pleasing?

Absurdly assuming that because we happen to be fortunate enough to  
have "learned the Truth" in its bare essentials,  
and have gone through the motions of baptism, and show up at some  
of the meetings,  
we thereby are guaranteed eternity, while the "heathen" world  
perishes.

What do we think we are given seventy years preparation time for??  
Just to play and accumulate and please ourselves?  
What unutterable, tragic folly!  
As we sow, so shall we reap: God is not mocked.  
Brother Gilbert V Growcott

~

We yearn to bless, and see blessed, the blighted population of our  
fellow-men.  
We aspire to moral heights and intellectual brilliancies, which we can  
only now and then see afar off,  
in the rifts of the heavy-laden clouds.  
In this we groan, being every way burdened and held down.  
But we are able to indulge in right good cheer in the midst of the  
gloom.  
We are able to say confidently, "The afflicted state is but for a  
moment.  
The moment of deliverance will come. The Lord Jesus, who is our life,  
will return to the scene, and in the twinkling of an eye, we shall roll off  
the burden of corruption and death.  
This mortal shall put on immortality. The day of cloud will then pass  
for ever away.  
The fogs, and mists, and damps, and chills, of this dark night,  
will roll away before the powerful sunrise, and we shall bathe and  
rejoice in the clear blue of heaven,  
over-arching the scene with gladness, to the utmost encircling horizon.  
Our dim eyes will see;  
our longing hearts will swell with pure delight in God;  
our fellowship, all cramped and long-restrained in this terrible night,  
will burst forth in mighty gladness, on the right hand and on the left,  
to all the sons of God.  
O glorious day! hasten thy tardy flight hitherward."  
We believe God that it shall be as it has been told to us.

~

A man is not to value any human thing on a level with the things

appertaining to Christ.  
The things that are seen are all temporal-short-lived and inferior:  
the things of Christ, not yet seen, are all eternal and lofty and  
glorious.

Brother Robert Roberts  
1880

~

None of us can feel otherwise than unworthy  
in ourselves of the great goodness that  
God has promised.

If our faith is counted for righteousness,  
this is His mercy through Christ;  
it is nothing upon which we can take our stand  
in the spirit of claim.

To the last, we shall be shortcoming,  
while to the last we may be loving and faithful.

To the last we shall have need to cry-  
"Be merciful to me, O God.

Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions,  
according to thy mercy remember thou me".

Psa. 25: 7

Brother Robert Roberts  
Seasons of Comfort

~

The problems and sorrows of life are unchangeable.  
The boasted improvements are all improvements in mere manners and  
customs.

The real remedy is with Christ -  
and Christ alone,  
who has become an almost forgotten tradition,  
but who will shortly burst upon the scene  
as a potent Reformer of a very radical type.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

When we direct our eyes forward,  
we see Christ more distinctly than even in the past.  
We see ourselves on the verge of that great change  
by which kingdoms of the world are to be abolished,

and transferred to a new order of rulers who have been  
in slow and painful preparation for ages past-  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

When we contemplate the blessings we have accrued to us through  
Christ,

and the hopelessness state outside of him,  
how completely we are enabled to enter into the joy  
of Naomi as expressed in this verse.

Our daily prayers should ascend into heaven that He hath  
"not left us this day without a redeemer."

We are greatly privileged, greatly blessed,  
and we need to learn to express our heartfelt thanks  
in words of appreciation to Him who has made it possible.

Naomi's joy took her to the throne of grace;  
let ours do likewise.

Let us express our pleasure, our happiness,  
in our association with our Lord,

And may His name be famous in Israel,  
as it ultimately will be.

H.P Mansfield  
Ruth Expositor

~

Covered with the name of the crucified and risen Christ,  
we have access to all its glorious privileges, if we draw near with a  
true heart.

We obtain the forgiveness of our sins, and the blessings and guidance  
of God,

as we walk through "time's dark wilderness of years" towards His  
glorious kingdom.

How great the privilege is will only become fully manifest when we  
have finished our course:

when we have done with mortal life; when we stand in the presence of  
God's unveiled purpose,  
at the appearing of Christ.

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1887

~

Identify yourselves with this man who alone of you all has a title to  
eternal life;  
Join yourselves to him; give yourselves to him and bow before him,  
and obey him,  
and serve him, and all of your past sins shall be blotted out;  
you shall then have a share in those things that belong to him; not  
otherwise.

“Come out from amongst them, and ye shall be my sons and  
daughters.”

Doing this, we have peace with God,  
because we know He is not angry with those who believe His promises,  
hope in His Word, and obey His commandments.

If we trifle with His Word, or allow other things to have a higher place  
in our affections,

We have no ground for peace;  
but if we magnify His Word and give ourselves to the contemplation of  
it,

We may indulge in a peace that passeth understanding.

Brother Robert Roberts  
Ambassador '69

~

We much need this weekly reminder of Christ.  
Increasing experience will show every thoughtful mind  
the entire wisdom of the appointment by which Christ has made it a  
matter of duty

to break bread each first day of the week. Without it,  
we should drift into forgetfulness and death.

The appointment was founded upon the knowledge of what man is  
Brother Robert Roberts

1884

~

Our part is a light one, compared with his.  
None of us will be called upon to go through what he endured.  
All the more ought we to take our little share with courage,  
and even enthusiasm.

We live in a day when we can assemble,  
under the protection, instead of fear, of human law.  
We are at liberty to devise, do, and speak as we like for the name of  
Jesus.

All we have to encounter is the contempt, pity, and perhaps avoidance

of worldly friends and neighbors.  
What if we play the coward in the presence of this?  
What if we shrink from that part of the shame  
and the cross left for us to bear?  
What if we weary in the slight labor and waiting that belongs to our  
age?  
Shall we be worthy to stand in the day of recompense and glory,  
with him who endured such contradiction of sinners against himself,  
and laid down his life for us?  
Our own hearts would condemn us.  
It is a rule of service, and one that reason endorses, that  
"No man coming after Christ, is fit to be his disciple, unless he take up  
the cross daily, and follow him..."  
*"Take it up."*  
This is something more than waiting until he comes.  
*Brother Robert Roberts*  
The Christadelphian 1884

~

Letting Christ dwell in our hearts by faith,  
our darkness is dispelled,  
our coldness ended,  
our waywardness corrected, our loves purified,  
our whole lives cleansed and redeemed  
from ultimate corrupting and abortiveness of mere natural power.  
He becomes our light and our life  
to whom we grow as the thriving plant before the sun,  
seeking more and more,  
"to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge,"  
"counting all things but dung for the excellency of knowledge of Christ  
Jesus our Lord,"  
"in whom is filled up all the fullness of the God-head bodily."  
*Brother Robert Roberts*  
*The Christadelphian 1887*

~

How puny a creature was man, and how ephemeral,  
when we think that those great surging waters were playing  
and foaming ages ago as they are now,  
when as yet none of the onlookers had a being.  
And if the ocean is great,  
how can we measure He who holdeth the waters



in the Hallow of His hand?  
We can but suffer ourselves to be lost in his greatness,  
putting forth our feeble trust,  
striving in some measure to realize His purpose in our little life,  
in the blessed name which He has given us  
for reconciliation and salvation.  
In Christ, we seem to get close to Him.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Human appointments are liable to be founded on false theories, and  
therefore,  
will work mischief instead of benefit. It is a false theory that we have  
"light within;"  
it is a false theory that we have intrinsic memory of divine things;  
it is a false theory that knowledge once introduced into the mind is a  
permanent fixture there; and any line of action based on these  
assumptions  
is certain to lead away from the path of life.  
Most men are more or less influenced by a false theory of this sort,  
and the effect is seen in the neglect of Bible reading,  
the neglect of meetings, the neglect of "the ordinances"  
as delivered by Paul at the command of Christ:  
and the effect of this neglect is spiritual death.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

We cannot put Christ too high.  
God hath given him a name above every name, even His own name,  
the name of God,  
which shortly cometh from far.  
He is the Way the Truth, the Life, the Resurrection, the Hope.  
He is the head;  
the beginning of the creation of God,  
the firstborn of every creature, Alpha and Omega, the first and the  
last,  
who is, and who was, and is to come, the Lord Almighty.  
(Rev. 1:8,11,17)  
His name shall endure forever.  
The earth shall at the last and for evermore be filled with His glory,  
when the institutions and the pomp, and the pride,  
and the theories of men shall for ever have disappeared from below

the sun.

Let us, then, give good heed to the apostolic warning.  
If we nurse defective, not to say, degrading, views of the greatness of  
Christ,

we shall be unfitted to participate in the song of renown,  
or to fill an acceptable place in his service when he comes to be  
glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe.

Brother Robert Roberts  
Seasons of Comfort

~

Identify yourselves with this man who alone of you all has a title to  
eternal life;

Join yourselves to him; give yourselves to him and bow before him,  
and obey him,

and serve him, and all of your past sins shall be blotted out; you shall  
then have a share in those things that belong to him; not otherwise.

“Come out from amongst them, and ye shall be my sons and  
daughters.”

Doing this, we have peace with God, because we know He is not angry  
with those who believe His promises, hope in His Word, and obey His  
commandments.

If we trifle with His Word, or allow other things to have a higher place  
in our affections,

We have no ground for peace;

but if we magnify His Word and give ourselves to the contemplation of  
it,

We may indulge in a peace that passeth understanding.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

God says,

“My ways are not your ways, they are higher than yours.”  
Man is unmerciful; God is gracious and full of compassion.

This is one of our comforts.

If we are failing and shortcoming,  
we have a God who is slow to anger and ready to pardon.

Of course there are conditions.

A reasonable man would be eager to conform to the conditions.

It would be a terrible anarchy if there were no conditions,  
yet the conditions are simple.

Let a man believe in Christ and obey him,

and he will receive forgiveness of sins.  
Afterwards there will be fightings and overcomings.  
We must be doers of the Word and not hearers only;  
"faith without works is dead."  
If we do not always come up to the full mark of the attainment in  
Christ,  
we have a High Priest.  
Peter actually denied Christ, but was forgiven because Christ prayed  
for him,  
for he knew that Peter loved him.  
If we love Christ and are bending our strength to the doing of his will,  
he will ask God to pardon us, and God will pardon whomsoever Christ  
asks for.  
It is one of the objects of this breaking of bread to bring this to  
remembrance,  
that we may not be overwhelmed by the sense of our shortcomings,  
and that we may be emboldened to  
"lift up the hands that hang down, and strengthen the feeble knees."  
Brother Robert Roberts  
Seasons of Comfort

~

The saint has every reason to love Christ.  
He is in all respects beautiful in himself to such as have learnt the first  
and the great commandment to  
"Love (and fear) the Lord with all thy soul and mind and strength."  
Christ is more than kind;  
He is holy.  
He is more than forgiving;  
he is just, and with wickedness, angry.  
He is more than gentle;  
he is exacting of supreme affection.  
He is more than good;  
he is zealous of the Father  
He is more than courteous, refined and cultivated;  
he is the impartial judge according to each man's work,  
regarding not the persons of men and speaking flattery to none. He is  
more than man, he is God manifest. The Lamb of God, he is yet the  
lion of the tribe of Judah.  
The healing Sun of Righteousness,  
he is yet the treader of the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of  
Almighty God.  
A right acquaintance with him will embrace all the features of his

beauty, and will lead to the imitation of each of them in our own  
characters:

for he is the example set us to copy.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Jesus demands to be put first;  
and when we realize who he is, and what he has called us to,  
we can see the reasonableness of his demand.  
He is only exacting of us that which will be for our supreme benefit,  
though it might not appear so now.  
Joy unspeakable and full of glory is the latent in all his  
commandments.  
In due season we shall reap the rich harvest of obedience, if we faint  
not.  
The man who gives Christ second place will realize his position when  
this puny life is gone;  
and it will go, however filled up with and impressed with its concerns  
we may be at the present moment...  
The man who has lived for Christ has something laid up in store which  
nothing can touch and no time decay,  
an inheritance undefiled and that fadeth not away.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Ambassador of the Coming Age  
1866

~

### **All hail the coming day!**

Ye have long tarried; break now in glory on our dark horizon,  
where faith alone, begotten of Yahweh's word,  
can see the glimmer of thy coming dawn.  
O, we wait with strong desire; give us the first token;  
send athwart our night the gleaming messenger of thy presence.  
Release thy prisoners: justify thy children;  
give them to see with their eyes the unbarred arm of Omnipotence  
lifted up to save His chosen, and to smite all the proud and lofty.  
O, lift the curtain that shuts them out in the darkness that covers all  
the earth;  
unveil the impending glory; open the temple;  
uncover the ark of their covenant with God;  
scatter the lightnings of Yahweh's anger among the nations;  
crash, ye hidden thunders, and destroy them that destroy the earth;

bring to the dust the high refuges of rebellion and lies;  
cast down the thrones; slay the Mother of Harlots; bring perdition on  
the fourth beast;  
and let all the world know that there is a God that judgeth, and who,  
though long silent, will not always be still,  
but will rise to avenge his own elect, to carry out his own purpose,  
and to vindicate his own majesty and honour, against the ignorance,  
brutishness,  
perversity and wickedness of a hundred generations.  
High and low, rich and poor, need the terrible lesson.  
They are filled with their own devices. God is not in all their thoughts;  
they cast the testimony behind their backs, and seek every one gain  
from his quarter.  
But now shall they see the glory of Yahweh; for his hand is about to be  
lifted up.  
The end has come; the times of the Gentiles are knelling to a close.  
Behold the signs!  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1867

~

Nothing binds men so firmly together as a mutual and concurring love  
of Christ;  
and nothing divides them so effectively  
as the difference in sentiment with regard to Christ.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

The saint has every reason to love Christ.  
He is in all respects beautiful in himself to such  
as have learnt the first and the great commandment to  
"Love (and fear) the Lord with all thy soul and mind and strength."  
Christ is more than kind;  
He is holy.  
He is more than forgiving;  
he is just, and with wickedness, angry.  
He is more than gentle;  
he is exacting of supreme affection.  
He is more than good;  
he is zealous of the Father  
He is more than courteous, refined and cultivated;  
he is the impartial judge according to each man's work,

regarding not the persons of men and speaking flattery to none.  
He is more than man,  
he is God manifest.  
The Lamb of God,  
he is yet the lion of the tribe of Judah.  
The healing Sun of Righteousness,  
he is yet the treader of the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of  
Almighty God.  
A right acquaintance with him will embrace all the features of his  
beauty,  
and will lead to the imitation of each of them in our own characters:  
for he is the example set us to copy.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1874

~

“ The Love of Christ that Passeth Knowledge .”  
For one to love a multitude with a love that shall be personal to each  
individual  
in the multitude, and that shall glow with equal ardour for all, is  
certainly a love passing human knowledge.  
Such a love is an impossibility in fragile human nature.  
It requires the strength of the spirit,  
compassing all and sustaining its own fire with the inexhaustible fuel  
of the divine energy.  
It is the love that exists in Christ and glows for ever towards his  
brethren.  
It is the love of God: God is Love, and Christ is His glory in  
manifestation.  
We see something of His exhaustless beneficence in the manifest  
design  
of all things to confer goodness:  
but we see these in Christ as they are nowhere else to be seen.  
They are here brought to a personal focus, and directed towards us in  
the pledge of unutterable well-being in due time.  
It is something for us to ponder, to rest on, to be comforted by, to  
admire.  
It is a glorious reality-the most glorious reality in creation-made ours  
in the gospel.  
It is a great possession now, though by faith only:  
but what shall it be when we stand before the presence of his glory,  
to receive its healing effulgence in the company  
of the mustered friends of God of every age,

and in the presence of a countless host of angelic spectators?  
These things are not "cunningly devised fables," though so gorgeous.  
They are the realities of sober truth,  
though hidden from the eyes of man for a necessary reason.  
They will burst upon our delighted vision by-and-bye.  
It is only a question of time, and of a short time at the longest.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Christ has promised to change the bodies of the faithful in the days of  
his appearing,  
*but not their minds.*

This is a truth for us to remember.

A knowledge of the first principles, attendance at the meetings,  
and an up-to-date acquaintance with the affairs of our brethren and  
sisters  
are far from sufficient to guarantee to us acceptance at the judgment.

What we need, and without it we shall find ourselves rejected,  
is a mind which approximates to that of the Lord Jesus.

This mind is brought before us in his teaching and in the example  
which he set.

Christ placed God first in his considerations, his neighbor next, and  
himself last.

He was a diligent student of the Scriptures and a man of prayer.  
He controlled his actions by the one and looked for essential help from  
the other.

He was at all times zealous and enthusiastic in the service of the  
Truth.

His themes were the Kingdom of God and His righteousness,  
the one as the ground of hope and the other as the only way of  
realizing it.

He was very pitiful and generous towards human weakness and honest  
failings,

but severe towards hypocrisy and wickedness.

He was modest, humble, pure, earnest and reverent.

He never courted applause or distinction and was always calm and  
serene when abused and ill treated.

This is the man whose mind is our standard.

To reach it in perfection is impossible, but approximate to it we can.

~

Humble service one of another is the characteristic of all who conform

to the mind of Christ.

It will be found on closest reflection to be the most reasonable and the most beautiful deportment on the part of any human being.

A man appears at his best when he is sincerely and unaffectedly humble -

the greatness of any gift he may have will only add to the beauty of modesty,

and will certainly not detract from the reasonableness of it, for what can a man have that he has not received?

Even the power of perseverance and application by which he may attain results is a gift:

he did not create it.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

His commandments are not grievous, as John says, still they are sometimes such that it requires the full uprising of love to make obedience easy.

When, for example, he tells us to love our enemies, and do good to them that hate us,

he tells us to do something that nothing but our own love of himself can enable us to do.

Every natural impulse rises against it. It seems right and satisfactory.

It seems right and satisfactory to hate those who oppose us, and to do evil to those that hate.

But we look at Christ: we hear him in tones of kindness, yet of command, say,

"Do good to them that hate you."

Contemplating him, our natural feelings subside: the hard heart melts:

and we can swallow down the old Adam, and really feel and do kindly to those who do otherwise to us.

The Christadelphian

1885



# Be Ready Always

1 Pet 3:15

Be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear

*How could David be called "a man after God's own heart," when he was a murderer and adulterer, and died with vindictive words in his mouth towards Shimei, Joab, and others?*

-A. B.

Answer .-A "man after God's own heart" is a man who answers to the definition given by God Himself: "To this man will I look, to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and *trembleth at my word* ."-( Isaiah 66:2 .) David answered exactly to this description. God's word in anything commanded his profoundest reverence and regard; and when convinced of wrong-doing, he was penitent to the utmost abasement. He would not sanction the killing of Saul by Abishai, because Saul was the Lord's anointed.-( 1 Sam. 26:9-11 .) He made instant confession and reparation in the matter of Uriah the Hittite. Towards God he was "as a little child," while, towards man, he was "a mighty man of valour." When he sinned, he confessed and forsook his sins. Thus he was a man after God's own heart. In considering his directions to Solomon concerning Shimei, Joab, &c., it must be remembered that David sat in the seat of judgment for God, and that the men in question had sinned against God in the several matters of their offence. If David had been personally vindictive, he would not have spared them as he did. As absolute monarch of Israel, under God, he had the power to take away their lives, which he would have done if characterised by the disposition suggested in the question. Instead of that, he allowed them to live so long as he himself was alive, but left the judicial punishment of their crimes to the wisdom of Solomon.

~

".... Tell brother Wallis that we had an eccentric colonel in this country, killed in this war I believe, David Crockett by name, who used to say, ' Be sure you're right, and *then go ahead*.'

Brother John Thomas  
in a letter to brother Roberts

~

### The Resurrection of Animals

M.M. Your extracts anent the subject of the resurrection of animals, are to hand. We thank you for the trouble you have taken to put us in possession of what you regard as serious evidences of this extraordinary proposition, but cannot add that we coincide in your judgment on the matter. Our regard for the evident sincerity of your conviction alone deters us from speaking of the idea in terms of ridicule. The whole subject of resurrection, must, as it seems to us, be radically misapprehended before such an idea could enter a man's mind. Resurrection is the reproduction of dead persons with reference to moral accountability sustained in a previous state of existence. Man in certain circumstances is responsible to his Maker and will therefore "rise again" for the reckoning arising out of his moral relationship; but beasts are not responsible and could not be made so by a resurrection, since by resurrection they would still be beasts. If a resurrection made them any thing else than beasts, it would not be a resurrection but a new creation. The destiny of the undiscerning brute-placed in varied shape upon earth for the service of the present economy, is, to pass away with the ephemeral order of things of which they form a part; and with them will go myriads of Adam's rebellious race who have "no preeminence above a beast." Eccles. 3: 18 , 19 . For it is written "Man that is in honour and understandeth not is like the beasts that perish. Like sheep *they are laid in the grave* , death shall feed on them and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning. They shall go to the generation of their fathers, *they shall never see light* ." ( Psalm 49:14 , 19 , 20 .) "The wicked shall perish, the enemies of the Lord shall be *as the fat of the lambs* , they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away ( Ps. 37:20 .) "He shall perish for ever like his own dung, he shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found, yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night. ( Job 20:7 , 8 .) "They are dead, *they shall not live* , they are deceased, they shall not rise , therefore hast thou visited them and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish."

( Isaiah 26:14 .)" *As natural brute beasts* , they shall utterly perish in their own corruption." ( 2 Peter, 2:12 .)

The Christadelphian 1865

# Daughters of Sarah

You cannot conceive the rich mine you have found,  
but the treasure lies buried , wrapped together in a clean place by  
itself,  
and laid there by the Eternal Spirit's own hands, and if you say, where  
is it laid?

truth will whisper, Come and see;  
but only the truth will reveal the hiding place,  
and when you have found the pearl which is hid in the gospel of the  
kingdom,

you will indeed sell all, that you may retain it.  
Wisdom has counted its cost, but tells us its value cannot be  
estimated.

We may buy the truth, says the word, but never sell it;  
wisdom's holy ones hold it too dear to part with it.  
To them it is most gloriously precious; continually they are heard to  
sing aloud

"Thy ways are ways of pleasantness, and all thy paths are peace."  
For step by step, wisdom lifts her children,  
and although her footprints are only here a little, and there a little,  
still are they deepened by the first tread of the Eternal Spirit's  
mysterious outline,  
which nothing can efface.

And as we follow on to know the Lord, we indeed grasp a doctrine,  
which Jesus said "is not mine, but His that sent me."

We must be taught of God before we can come to Christ,  
for the knowledge of the Father can alone draw us to him.

Therefore, let us "give attendance to reading"  
that we may understand what God at sundry times and in divers  
manners  
spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,  
and in the last day of the Jewish dispensation He hath spoken by His  
Son.

Let the ear of our understanding catch every sound,  
that we may be able to comprehend the manifold wisdom of God;  
the leaven of the word must be hid,  
and the warm atmosphere of faith and hope must surround it,  
before the rising process can leaven the whole lump.

A Sister  
1869

~

It is very necessary that a sister-wife  
should cultivate the power of self-sustenance in the truth.  
When she has attained this,  
she will find herself in the possession of a powerful protection against  
the disappointments  
incident to a husband's absence from home,  
or his occupation when at home to her apparent neglect.  
It will enable her to bear up with cheerful countenance and hopeful  
heart,  
when her immediate surroundings are not such as to inspire that  
frame of mind.  
It will be a great help to herself and an aid to her husband,  
and often supply the first links in the chain that will lead to profitable  
and happy reunion  
at the end of a day's toil, on both sides.  
Sister Jane Roberts  
The Virtuous Woman

~

"Woman is naturally dependent;"  
and when she strives to fill *another* place,  
she fights against divine appointment and loses half her beauty.  
But a dependent place is not necessarily a dishonorable or an  
unsatisfactory one.  
All depends upon the nature of the depending and the nature of those  
depended upon.  
Many conditions are out of fit in the present age of chaos.  
We shall see all conditions rectified one day.  
Christ honored the dependent sex with special confidence and  
friendship.  
If they are "cut off from the aims" of the women of the world,  
it is Christ who has done so, and in the recognition of this, godly  
women will be content.  
If the cutting off is mortifying, it is not by accident it is so;  
it is part of the process by which a generation is being prepared  
(amid all the mutations, and frets, and importances, and frantic *busy-*  
*nesses* of flesh  
and blood from age to age)  
for a condition of life that will lack no element of satisfaction  
and fulfill the highest aspirations of the most gifted and most yearning

of human hearts.  
God's plan will not fail,  
however fiercely the waves of human discontents may dash against it.  
It is best in no way to "kick against the pricks,"  
but tranquilly accept his appointments in the joy and peace  
which enlightened submission yields.  
But let us not mistake his appointments.  
It must be an illusory grievance on the part of sisters, that while  
"cut away from the world and its work,  
they may not understand how to turn whatever talent they possess to  
the Lord's account."  
They may certainly understand.  
Let them try to understand and find out the best way to use  
what abilities God may have given them.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian  
1883

~

*It is on the open sea*  
that alertness and skill are brought into requisition;  
the meetings are simply harbors into which the brethren and sisters  
put from time to time for food, fuel and repairs.  
Loving watchfulness, care for each other,  
and self-denying zeal for the interests of the truth are, for the most  
part,  
merely matters of exhortation in the meetings.  
It is away from the meetings that these things are put into practice;  
and here again, brethren and sisters stand upon common ground.  
Were sisters only to realize the many duties that ecclesial membership  
entails,  
and the amount of influence, direct and indirect,  
that each one must of necessity exercise, the most aspiring would find  
unlimited scope,  
and the most industrious ceaseless employment.  
A consideration of a few injunctions will make this manifest:  
"Let him that heareth say come" ( Rev. 22: 17 ). There are many ways  
in which sisters can render obedience to this command; books and  
pamphlets can be given or lent; bills and tracts distributed;  
contribution can be made towards the various expenses connected  
with the proclamation of the truth. All these are items comprehended  
in the above command. "They that turn many to righteousness (shall  
shine) as the stars for ever and ever" ( Dan. 12: 3 ).

2. "Let every one of us please his neighbor for his good to edification" ( Rom. 15:2 ). An observance of this will stimulate a sister to avoid everything which might cause others to stumble or fall. It will also prompt her further all that tends to the comfort and upbuilding of the ecclesia. She will not absent herself from the meetings because she dislikes the journey, or the hall, or the lecturer, or the scanty attendance, and she will scrupulously refrain from making appointments that would keep her away from them. Her conversation will be profitable, her dress such as will prove a source of emulation to none. She will abstain from every appearance of evil.

3. "Bear ye one another's burdens" ( Gal. 6:2 ). This involves an interest in and personal knowledge of one another. It also involves labor and sacrifice for the sake of others. The sick will be visited, those in trouble will be cheered; the hungry will be cared for; those who are straying from the right path will be kindly but frankly warned; the weak will be instructed, helped, and comforted.

Before proceeding let each pause and inquire, Am I fulfilling these injunctions? or, are the ecclesia and its interests far from my thoughts? Are its calls a trouble,-its services rendered murmuringly and unwillingly? Am I showing indifference in the dissemination of God's glorious gospel? Are the brethren and sisters, through my own indifference and selfishness, unknown to me? Are the sick unvisited, the poor uncared for, the erring unreprieved? If so, such an one comes short of God's requirements. He has placed His children in ecclesias that they may be productive of good works, that they maybe the media of extending the knowledge of Himself, that they may nourish one another, that they "speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ. From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love" ( Eph. 4:15 ).

Sister C. H. Jannaway  
The Christadelphian  
1886

~

The soundness of an ecclesia  
depends upon the individual fitness of its members.  
As the brethren and sisters rise to a sense of the obligations and  
duties laid upon them,  
so does an ecclesia grow in edification and the favour of God.

The excellence of the ecclesia with which they may be associated,  
will never give a pass to eternal life;  
salvation will depend upon *having contributed* to that excellence.  
The ecclesial system has been arranged for the purpose of stimulating  
and enhancing individual effort.

Touching salvation, brethren and sisters are upon an equality-  
in Christ Jesus there is "neither male nor female."  
Sisters, quite as much as brethren, have to work out their salvation,  
and to exercise a living influence in their ecclesia.

Because sisters are shut out from public lecturing and exhorting,  
some imagine that their field of operations is extremely small. This is a  
mistake.

The edification of a meeting does not lie solely with the speakers;  
there must be an impressionable orderly audience.  
Should minds be pre-occupied, or attention distracted,  
the most profitable address will be in vain.

The noisy entrance of late arrivals, loud whispers, flippant behaviour,  
a meagre attendance, the crying, taking, or fidgetting of children,  
all detract from the profit of a meeting,  
and are matters resting entirely with others than the speaker.  
Therefore even in these particulars, sisters can further or hinder the  
work of the truth

But ecclesial responsibilities and co-operation do not begin and end in  
the meetings.

sister C.H. Jannaway's guidance for sisters continues:

1. "To love their husbands" ( Tit. 2:4 ). A scriptural command to love  
expresses something more than mere empty sentiment; it always has  
very practical issues. A sister who manifests this love will respect her  
husband's wishes; there will be no contention nor bickering. She will  
strive to be a help meet for him. If he be in the truth, she will  
endeavour to assist him in the work which it imposes, by furnishing  
him with thoughts for exhortation and giving her time to help him in  
any way he may need. She will not encroach upon the time he has set  
apart for study, either by talking, inviting visitors, or making any  
arrangement that would interfere with it. She will see that there is  
neither waste nor extravagant expenditure in her household that her  
husband may not be hindered from responding to the many calls of  
the truth.

2. "To love their children, to be discreet, chaste, keepers at home" ( Tit 2:4 , 5 ). A faithful sister will not only instruct her children in the fear of God, but will exercise her authority in restraining them from that which is sinful and foolish. She will remember the punishment that fell upon one "because his sons made themselves vile, and he

restrained them not" ( 1 Sam. 3:13 ). She will watch over their companionships and their pursuits. She will learn from God's dealings with His children to let her rule be one of gentleness and love enforced if need be by severity and punishment. "It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth," and it is good for children to learn to submit to law, and to keep in subjection the vanities and lusts of the flesh. Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child, but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him ( Prov. 22:15 ). To conduct her household wisely a sister must be instructed in the word-"she openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue is the law of kindness" ( Prov. 31:26 ). Therefore, household arrangements will be made subservient to Bible reading and attendance at the meetings. Her demeanour will be characterised by gravity and sobriety, and any participation in the giddy ways of the daughters of this world will be shunned. She will be always at her post. "She looketh well to the ways of her household and eateth not the bread of idleness" ( Prov. 31:27 ).

3. Let the woman learn in all silence with all subjection ( 1 Tim. 2:11 ).

This cuts away the ground from many notions fostered by the Woman's Rights Movement. Sisters may not take upon themselves the work and duties that pertain exclusively to brethren. The appointment is of God, not of man, therefore its wisdom cannot be questioned. Sisters who are wise will recognise this. It may, at times, be irksome to the flesh (God's appointments frequently are), it may, under some conditions, be a burden hard to bear. The time, however, for redressing wrongs is not yet. Burdens will be unloosed by-and-bye, and then the oppressed will go free, God will give the word.

Meanwhile, patience must be exercised.

Sister C.H. Jannaway

1886

~

#### SHEFFIELD

Brother Boler reports that another of the Gentile worshippers, has renounced her superstitious worship and doctrines, and has become a Jewess in believing the things covenanted to Abraham, whose child she has also become by adoption into the name of his seed the Christ, and, therefore, constituted a daughter of Sarah in Israel. The name of our new sister is .....

The Christadelphian 1883

~

Each sister is a custodian of God's truth.



He is very jealous of His truth.  
Heavy punishment was sent upon one of God's servants in the past,  
because, by his sinful acts, he gave "occasion to the enemies of the  
Lord to blaspheme"  
( 2 Sam. 12:14 ).

Sisters are expressly exhorted to holiness, "that the word of God be  
not blasphemed"  
( Tit. 2:5 ).

If a sister does not maintain a faithful and unswerving position she is a  
corrupting element in the body,  
and her influence is, of necessity, injurious. "A little leaven leaveneth  
the whole lump."

An ecclesia is constantly being recruited from the world,  
therefore the necessity for a counteracting influence from within the  
ecclesia is great,  
that there may be stability, growth, and consolidation.

Sisters would do well to ask themselves:  
Have I since obeying the truth made an adequate advance in things  
spiritual?

Am I given to evil speaking? Do I find time and thought for dress but  
not for the truth?

time and thought for visiting and pleasure but not for the meetings?  
time and thought for novels, tales, and other people's concerns, but  
not for the Bible.

Time, thought, and means for gratifying the flesh, but not for serving  
Christ.

"Behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me to give every man  
according as his work shall be" ( Rev. 22:12 )

Sister C.H. Jannaway

~

Let us look neither to the right hand nor the left,  
but be diligent to make our calling or election sure.  
If we are striving (agonizing, as translators tell us it ought to be) to  
realize a joyful standing in that day,  
we have reason to be of good cheer,  
though sorrowing because of the manifold temptations  
which for a season surround us.

*Let us rejoice.*

Our position is one of great privilege even now.  
The world weeps and laments when its sorrows come, for it has no  
hope;  
but the daughter of Sarah, while wetting the pillow with her tears,

sorrows not as these.  
 The truth is to her a healing balm even now.  
 The afflicting visitations of this time of sojourn destroy her not;  
 she accepts them as the incidents of her pilgrimage.  
 Unknown to her contemporaries, who would think her crazy if she told  
 them what she looks for,  
 she is one of a band who shared the same fate before her; godly  
 women, daughters of Sarah,  
 all who have faithfully testified to the truth, by word and deed, in their  
 day and generation.  
 Denied, by circumstances, the society which she longs to enjoy,  
 she takes comfort in knowing that there will shortly be an end to her  
 travail,  
 in the day when those who have hungered and thirsted after  
 righteousness shall be filled;  
 and when all the nobler faculties of her nature, feeble and abortive  
 now,  
 will be made perfect in change from flesh to spirit; and satisfied to the  
 full in the society of the redeemed of all ages,  
 admitted, with herself, to equality with the angels in the presence of  
 Yahweh-  
 shall she not in this have recompense for all she can possibly endure  
 or forego now?  
 Dear sisters, now is our time for sowing,  
 and if like some who have gone before us, we have to weep  
 sometimes as we sow the seed,  
 may it be ours to rejoice at last before the Lord, when we come again  
 bringing our sheaves with us.  
 Sister Jane Roberts  
 The Christadelphian 1872

~

It is not work that is wanting, but workers.  
 Let each sister realize her opportunities, and make the most of them.  
 Let her not be deterred by the apparently prosaic character of the  
 work,  
 and ever be vainly waiting for some great opportunity in which to  
 serve Christ.

*The heroism of the truth consists in fidelity in small things.*

Those who are not now faithful in "that which is least"  
 will never be entrusted by Deity with the stupendous work of the  
 coming age.

"Brave the foe, proclaim the word,

Sons and daughters of the Lord;  
Work ye for the Lord of heaven,  
Give, as He hath truly given.  
Sister C.H. Jannaway

~

Dearly beloved brethren and sisters,  
let us use as good sense in spiritual things as in temporal.  
When we kindle a fire, we all know that it will go out unless we add  
fuel,  
and when we wish it to go out,  
we have only to let it alone and neither stir it nor add fuel,  
and it will soon cease to burn.

"Thy word is a lamp to my feet and a light to my path," says the  
Psalmist.

The word is a fire and the means of kindling the fire in us.  
This is the fuel that we must use.

I asked a sister not long since,

"How are you getting along in the study of the word?"

"Not very well," was the reply;

"I have so much to do I can get but little time to read.

Before I was baptized, every moment I could get, my Bible was in my  
hand,

but now I seldom get time to look into it."

"God pity you, you poor virgin; your lamp is going out and you know  
it not."

Dear sisters, let us see if some things that we are doing  
that takes up so much of our time had not better be left undone.  
Remember we are bought with a price, and in God's vineyard, working  
for him.

Does He set us to work making and trimming Babylonian garments,  
wherewith to deck our earthly bodies or those of our children?  
Or cooking rich food to pamper our own appetites or those of our  
guests?

Ah, sisters, better have both hands tied than doing thus.

We cannot know too much of God's truth or love Him too much.  
Study His will, that our life may say to others, "Follow me for I follow  
Christ."

May our lights shine and not go out.

A Mother in Israel

1874

~

Sisters can play an important part in the work of the Truth-  
In the *making* and *unmaking* of an ecclesia [and home].

Let sisters recognize their power, and use it faithfully.

How much sadder and harder would Christ's life had been  
if women had not used their brains, wisely and kindly:

One received him into her house (Luke 10; 38)

Others "ministered unto him of their substance" (Luke 8: 3)

The same remark applies to Paul.

What grateful allusions to sisters are contained in the apostle's writing

-

Pricilla, "my helper" - Mary, "who bestowed much labor upon us"  
Phoebe, "a scourer of many," and others who labored with him in the  
gospel (Phil. 4: 3)

A woman's influence is great both for good and evil. It always has  
been so.

It was a woman who led Adam to sin -

and a woman who kept David from it (I Sam. 25: 32,33).

A woman who stiffened the back of Barak, and helped in the matter of  
Israel's deliverance (Judges 4 - 5),

and a woman who assisted to make poor Elijah's life unhappy,  
and bring God's nation to ruin (I Kings 16, etc.).

It was a woman, too, who was chosen by God to succor this prophet,  
and preserve his life.

Let sisters appreciate their God-given power and use it lawfully -

Not to lead man into wrongdoing, nor to bolster him up in it,

But to strengthen him in resisting it,

Which can invariably be done by a little gentle, loving common sense  
talk.

Let's do our part.

*Conformity to the mind of Christ*

is the secret of all ecclesial utility.

That sister who is most closely following Christ is contributing most  
largely to the ecclesia's well-being. Figs are not to be found on thistles,  
neither can godly conduct be maintained by one whose mind is un-

Christ-like. Conformity to Christ commences with a belief of the  
gospel, and does not end until every thought has been brought into  
subjection to his will. It is a process requiring the constant crucifixion  
of the flesh.

It is no mere recreation to be taken up at odd times, but it must be  
closely and persistently followed.

Sister C.H. Jannaway

1886

~

...As touching readiness, how do we stand?  
Are our lamps, to use the language of the parable, well trimmed and  
burning?

Is our supply of oil abundant? Now is the time to see to this.

We all know what the well-trimmed lamps represent.

They signify minds which are actively exercised by Bible principles  
-minds which have been made strong in spiritual directions by both  
hearing and doing.

What is known only by theory is not really known, whether it be  
arithmetic, cookery or what not.

So is it in regard to divine principles.

Of what avail is it to know that only those who forgive will be forgiven,  
if we practice not the passing over of injuries?

Of what use is it to know that God requires us to be long-suffering,  
merciful and forbearing,

if we neglect to exhibit these qualities.

Now is our opportunity for exercising ourselves in divine requirements.

When Christ is in the earth,  
our one-time thirsty sister will not need a cup of cold water at our  
hands

-our one-time ill-clad sister will not need our clothing.

Too late will it be for our perishing neighbor to hear the gospel  
message from our lips.

The door is open to us in these matters whilst Christ tarries.

Woe unto us if we are not now busying ourselves in his concerns.

We shall find to our cost that he who has opened so that no man can  
shut,

will, in the day of his coming,  
shut so that no man can open.

Sister C.H. Jannaway

~

Woman has from the beginning sustained an important part in the  
history of our race.

The first in the transgression which brought sin and death into the  
world,

in the goodness of God, she is permitted also to be the medium  
through which evil

shall eventually be eradicated, and the world restored to a higher  
than Edenic happiness.

Much has been written concerning the position of woman  
by those who look at her from a merely secular point of view,  
from her advocates of the American school down to the latest London  
critic  
in the *Saturday Review* . Her rights have been discussed: they have  
been advocated,  
they have been vindicated, or they have been denied according to the  
temper of the writers who have taken her case in hand. But to the  
woman professing godliness,  
these utterances amount to nothing for practical guidance.  
She may, sometimes, allow herself to be entertained by them,  
but she will not take her cue from such sources, lest she be led astray.  
To her there is but one stand-point from which to view her own  
position,  
and from which to judge of what is becoming and dutiful.  
To the Scriptures of truth she must turn for guidance. In them she  
must find her "model,"  
her manual for direction in all the affairs of life, her book of fashion,  
and her instructor in true etiquette.  
Sister Jane Roberts

~

"Teach the young women to be wise" ( Tit. 2:4 )  
Those newly in the truth are expected to learn.  
They must apply themselves to the word, and as an additional help in  
this direction  
they must avail themselves of the meetings, and the counsel of their  
elders.  
The hardihood and vigor of maturity is not expected of the young,  
but growth or progress is expected.  
"As new-born babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may  
grow thereby"  
( 1 Ps. 2:2 . )  
Let such not be afraid to confess Christ before their alien friends.  
Let them put away their Gentile vanities, empty, idle talk, jesting,  
fondness of dress.  
"Whereby shall a young man (or woman) cleanse his ways?  
By taking heed thereto according to Thy word" ( Ps. 119:9 ).  
Let them separate themselves from the gaities and pleasures of their  
former friends,  
and above all let them beware that they do not choose unbelievers  
as their partners for life.

They are not their own; they are Christ's,  
and are free only to marry as Christ has directed-  
"Be ye not equally yoked together with unbelievers" ( 2 Cor. 6:14 ).  
Let them meditate well upon the word, and scrutinize their actions in  
the light of it.

"Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.  
Turn not to the right hand nor to the left, remove thy foot from evil."  
Sister C.H. Jannaway

~

"Continue in prayer and watch in the same with thanksgiving" ( Col.  
4:2 .)

Constant vigilance must be exercised in measuring actions  
and prayers by the rule of the word,  
for unless both are in harmony with God's mind prayer will be futile.  
All undertakings must be weighed and committed to the guidance of  
God.

His blessing on the daily study of the Word must be sought.  
Personal failings and shortcomings must be observed, and forgiveness  
asked.

The brotherhood and their work must be remembered before God.  
The promises must be kept continually in sight, and their fulfillment  
sought.

Gratitude must be manifested for all God's gifts,  
as pertaining both to the "hope" and temporal necessities.  
The truth must be ever realized that the prayers of the righteous avail  
much.

Prayer is effectual.

If a sister's prayer is not acceptable, then she is not a help where she  
might be.

Sister C.H. Jannaway

~

AT the close of the year,  
sober reflection is perhaps more easily invited than at any other time.  
We should encourage any circumstances that tend to this end.  
We are even bidden to go in the way of sorrow and suffering that we  
may lay it to heart.

Let us make wise use of the aid which the season affords.  
Let us review the year and determine the use we have made of the  
time and opportunities it has furnished.

Let us also review our years in the truth, and ascertain whether our career has been one of progress or retrogression.

If we have to confess to the latter, let us purpose in heart that we will not enter the New Year without entering upon a different course.

It would be well for each sister to unflinchingly put to herself the question:  
had Christ come during the past year, would he have brought salvation to *me* ?

It is right and scriptural for us to do this, for God would have us "assure our hearts before Him."  
We can only do this by closely scrutinizing and amending our ways by the light of the word.

"Ponder the path of thy feet."  
"Commune with your own heart upon your bed."  
It is only the enlightened and obedient that will stand before Christ at his appearing.

He is to be the author of eternal salvation only to those that obey him. It ought to be a matter of the deepest concern with each of us as to how we stand in relation to obedience.

It was so with Paul.  
He did not go along in any happy-go-lucky manner, hoping all would come right in the end.  
His standing in the truth was his foremost thought, and he took those measures which would ensure his position:

"I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection, lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway."  
"Forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus."

Sister C.H. Jannaway  
1888

~

It is designed by God for every one adopted into His family, that they shall be tried.  
*His people are to be a prepared people*  
-they are to be polished stones,  
and they are to be like gold tried in the fire, that they may be purified.  
As years advance, cares and responsibilities and troubles increase, and the young sister must not think that she will prove any exception



to the rule.  
If she be a faithful sister, she will not.  
In whatever position in life she may be placed, she can labor for  
Christ,  
and she can suffer for his sake.  
His will and desire concerning her is that she should do so,  
and continue to do so till he calls her to the high destiny he has  
promised.  
His words are "Whosoever taketh not up his cross and followeth after  
me,  
is not worthy of me."  
The taking up of the cross would imply a *voluntary act*  
-not merely the *enduring* of something inevitable;  
but the deliberately doing of something that will bring endurance in  
some shape or form,  
and that for Christ's sake.  
Each particular condition of life will present opportunities for this  
crossbearing.  
Sister Jane Roberts  
1872

~

The failings of others is a frequent cause of offence to those young in  
the truth.  
Not a few expect to find the brotherhood a community of perfect men  
and women.  
*There could be no greater mistake.*  
An ecclesia is composed of Adam's descendants in various stages of  
transformation.  
Some, like certain of the Corinthian believers are carnal  
-mere babes in Christ, whilst others are dull of hearing."  
The injunction, "Let us go on unto perfection,"  
carries with it the idea that there exists in the brotherhood  
imperfection.  
Imperfection implies failings, shortcomings, sins.  
These have to be borne with, not in the sense of countenancing them,  
but by way of helping each other to overcome them.  
It is an experience that will test whether we will keep the flesh under,  
or whether we will give way to it...  
There is as much within an ecclesia to exercise the spiritual man as  
there is without.  
God has purposely submitted us to frets and provocations.  
It is His means of training us to be patient and faithful.

"Let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing."

Let us not, therefore, miss the bearings of the situation.

Sister Jane Roberts

~

CONCERNING SPEECH,

the Scriptures say much, and no marvel,

for speech may be regarded as a sure index to character.

If we wish to know the bent of a persons tastes and thoughts, we have but to await the opening of his lips.

The philanthropist talks of his plans and schemes for benefiting humanity;

the pleasure seeker converses of places of amusement and sightseeing;

the egotist discourses about himself,

the righteous "speaketh wisdom and his tongue talketh of judgment."

Truly

"out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh."

We profess to be righteous: does our speech answer to the divine description?

If the truth occupies the supreme place in our affections, we shall be constrained to speak of it.

If we allow the things of the present to absorb our interest, then our conversation will be of the people, places, and things of the world,

of eating, drinking, and apparel -

but of the high and lofty things of God it will be barren.

The Scriptures lay down no greater test of saintship

than the use to which we put the gift of speech:

"By thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned."

Sister C.H. Jannaway

~

Let her at all hazards read some every day ;

this will to some extent be keeping company with Christ himself, for he is the great theme of the sacred book.

He is the beginning and the ending of it.

To him all the types and shadows point.

In him is centered all the hope of the future glory foretold by the prophets.

He is the burden of their theme.  
In the narratives concerning his sayings and doings while on earth,  
there is the opportunity of making close acquaintance with him  
whose meat and drink it was to do the will of him who sent him,  
and in the study of his gracious words,  
may she hope to be purified and assimilated to his divine character,  
and greatly aided in her resolve to devote herself  
to the knowing and doing the will of her Father who is in Heaven.  
She cannot keep him company personally  
like the sisters who ministered to him in the days of his flesh;  
but she will know that there are many ways in which she can keep him  
company  
so long as he has brethren and sisters,  
and his own truth in the earth to be countenanced, and encouraged,  
and served;  
and she will remember that he has said,  
that whatsoever is done faithfully to one of the least of his disciples,  
he regards as done to himself.  
Sister Jane Roberts

~

[This is the official beginning of our organized Sunday Schools, by a few  
zealous sisters who desired to do more for the children-](#)

Birmingham , Sept. 17, 1881. Dear Bro. Roberts ,-I have often  
thought what a good thing it would be if all the schools throughout the  
world were to go through the same course of lessons at the same  
time, and especially if you could devote a portion of space in the  
*Christadelphian* , month by month, to the publication of notes upon  
the lessons as they progress. I am satisfied it would greatly assist the  
brethren and sisters who have undertaken the work of teaching our  
boys and girls. In Birmingham, as you are aware, we (the Sunday  
school teachers) hold a Bible class every Wednesday evening, for the  
purpose of assisting each other in "getting up" the lessons for the  
following Sunday, and I am sure that all the teachers have been much  
benefited by it, and have been able to go through their work on  
Sunday with more profit to the children and pleasure to themselves. I  
send you herewith a *first* contribution of notes, and if, on a perusal of  
them, you think they are likely to benefit the brethren and sisters, or  
assist them in their work, I shall be glad if you can give them a place.  
With much love in the truth, and hoping only that the Master may say  
that we did what we could.- Francis A. Chatwin The

Christadelphian1882

~

"The lips of the righteous feed many."

How do they do this?

By conveying to others the counsel of the Scriptures.

The Scriptures are spiritual food.

They are spoken of as "milk," "meat," "strong meat."

Paul, in addressing those whom he had taught, said, "I have fed you."  
There are many ways in which we can supply the spiritual food of the  
word.

We can make known the gospel to those who are in darkness.

We can instruct those who are young in the truth or deficient in  
knowledge.

We can strengthen those who are faint, comfort the afflicted, and warn  
the erring.

God has charged us to concern ourselves with each and all of these  
points.

The Scriptures provide richly for all conditions of mind,  
and we should make it our business to be apt and faithful in fulfilling  
our charge.

Are we striving to do this according to the time and opportunities  
which we severally have given to us?

The position we occupy is one of great privilege and honor;  
we are God's mouthpiece to our generation...

If we are discouraged by the apparent fruitlessness of our labors,  
we must employ the antidotes provided in the Scriptures...

Let us seek for examples of steadfastness under similar trying  
circumstances.

Let us look to faithful Noah and the chilling results that attend his  
preaching.

Whether our labors will be effectual in turning some from darkness  
unto light,

or whether our labors are simply required as a testimony against  
wickedness,

we know not. Our duty is to sow besides all waters, leaving results to  
God.

Sister C.H. Jannaway

~

*"She openeth her mouth in wisdom, and in her tongue is the law of  
kindness."*

This wisdom is not a characteristic of the flesh;  
nor are Yahweh's sons and daughters born with it.

It is a thing acquired:

hence the possession of it by the virtuous woman bespeaks application of some kind that has led to its attainment.

The fear of Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom.

“Those who seek me early shall find me.”

This wisdom is found only in Yahweh's word; consequently the wife applies herself to the study of the holy oracles, and is instructed from these how to walk.

A woman negligent of the holy oracles is not likely to attain to a robust understanding of divine ways, but is more likely to give way to the paltry affairs of mortal life which absorb the mind and draw away from the truth.

The Christadelphian 1890

~

The most important influence that can be exercised in an ecclesia is that of example. Example is a matter upon which the Scriptures lay much stress. Believers are enjoined to imitate Christ, to imitate Paul, to imitate holy women of old.

Its value is also appealed to in Paul's letters to Timothy and Titus, wherein he says, “Be thou an example of the believers”-

“in all things showing thyself a pattern of good works.”

In view of this, it would be well for the sisters to consider a few traits which specially refer to them, and see if they are exemplifying them in their everyday walk and conversation.

Sister C.H. Jannaway

~

“Judge not that ye be not judged.”

These are solemn words: What do they mean?

They mean that we are not to impute to our brethren evil motives ( James 4:11 ).

That we are not to condemn our weak brother for his imperfect service ( Rom. 14:1-13 ).

That where God holds out hopes of forgiveness we are not to withhold it ( James 2:13 ).

That we are not to anticipate Christ's judgment ( 1 Cor. 4:5 ).

Let us ponder Christ's admonition, and strive to obey it.

Let us, however, not use it to stultify Scripture and violate reason.

When Christ bids us to “judge not,”

he does not call upon us to reduce our reasoning powers  
to a state of mental jelly in which we shall fear to discern between  
right and wrong.

Although we are forbidden to judge our brother's motives  
and the issues of the judgment seat,  
the Scriptures give for our guidance definite information  
concerning practice and doctrine,  
and in relation to this we are bound to discriminate or judge,  
and to do this is in no way to violate Christ's admonition.  
Sister C.H. Jannaway

~

*Beloved, "Let us be doers of the Word, and not hearers only."*

Abraham's faith was counted to him for righteousness,  
and our faith is counted to us for righteousness,  
if, as in Abraham's case, our faith is perfected by works.  
We cannot profit God, or enrich Him by our obedience; but we can  
give Him pleasure.  
"The Lord taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in  
his mercy"  
( Psa. 147:11 ).  
How gladdening to think that, although encompassed with this mortal,  
earth-cleaving and imperfect nature,  
God is pleased to regard and accept our obediences and constant  
desire to do His will,  
and in Christ will at last account us righteous.  
Our righteous actions will remain on record when all our sins are  
blotted out,  
and remembered no more for ever by God.  
Sister Jane Roberts

~

In her lips is the law of kindness. Proverbs 31  
Kindly words and deeds are a mollifying ointment in the soreness of  
this life of probation. Who does not love kindness? It melts the heart  
of flint,  
and by *it* God has ordained that we should overcome our enemies.  
If this be so, how much more should it be practised among such as  
have known the love of God. "Be kindly affectioned one toward  
another."  
Kindness is a heavenly plant: cultivate it.

It is seldom met with in the "waste howling wilderness of unlightened humanity."

The prevailing winds of selfishness  
have so blighted and withered it that it is seldom seen  
in the holy beauty and bloom of its original divine form.

But it is to be seen in the virtuous woman.

She shows it toward her husband and children,  
and all upon whom she has opportunity to bestow it.

She does not covet praise,  
but by her works she seeks the commendation of the unerring Judge,  
who has in his power to bless with an unspeakable blessing  
all effort put forth to walk in his ways.

~

*"Let every one of us please his neighbor for his good to edification" ( Rom. 15:2 ).*

An observance of this will stimulate a sister to avoid *everything*  
which might cause others to stumble or fall.

It will also prompt her further all that tends to the comfort and  
upbuilding of the ecclesia.

She will not absent herself from the meetings  
because she dislikes the journey, or the hall,  
or the lecturer, or the scanty attendance;

and she will scrupulously refrain from making appointments  
that would keep her away from them.

Her conversation will be profitable,  
her dress such as will prove a source of emulation to none.

She will abstain from every appearance of evil.

Sister C.H. Jannaway

~

Godliness sanctifies tall relations,  
and makes our domestic nature minister to its ends.

Childhood is not without its opportunity of growing in the grace of  
Godliness,

for, as a parent, it sees God's faint reflection,  
and love for a mother and father is not a bad preparation and exercise  
for the love of God himself.

But nothing should be left in the instincts of nature,  
and a child's love grows fuller as it is learning reverence and obedience  
"in the Lord".

Neither childhood's or manhood's duty is fully done which is not done

"in the Lord".

It is the recognition of His will in everything that constitutes true  
Godliness.  
Logos 1987

~

"The lips of the righteous feed many."

How do they do this? By conveying to others the counsel of the  
Scriptures.

The Scriptures are spiritual food. They are spoken of as "milk," "meat,"  
"strong meat."

Paul, in addressing those whom he had taught, said, "I have fed you."  
There are many ways in which we can supply the spiritual food of the  
word.

We can make known the gospel to those who are in darkness.

We can instruct those who are young in the truth or deficient in  
knowledge.

We can strengthen those who are faint, comfort the afflicted, and warn  
the erring.

God has charged us to concern ourselves with each and all of these  
points.

The Scriptures provide richly for all conditions of mind,  
and we should make it our business to be apt and faithful in fulfilling  
our charge.

Are we striving to do this according to the time and opportunities  
which we severally have given to us?

The position we occupy is one of great privilege and honor;  
we are God's mouthpiece to our generation.

Sister C.H. Jannaway

~

The greatest sign of love and loyalty we can show is active service.

Many and varied are the activities among the body of believers  
and there are many willing workers whose love for God is shown by  
their labor.

Yet, at the same time, there are many *vacancies*.

There is so much to do in the service of the Master,  
so little time in which to do it!

There will be nothing stagnant about the worker,  
for it will be his delight to labor for his God.

Indeed, such service will be to him as essential as daily food.

He will be forever partaking of the water of life,



and will thus be able to distribute to others the results of the energy  
derived from it...

Sister A. Coops

1934

(Sister Alice Coops was housekeeper and friend to sister Roberts in  
her last years, while living in Australia.)

~

Our prayers reflect our minds in relation to the truth,  
"Where your treasure is, there will your heart be also."

If the truth's affairs occupy a large and proper place in our affections,  
we, like Epaphras,  
shall be found laboring fervently in our prayers for the truth's well-  
being.

If, however, self, flesh-gratification, is the aim of our supplications, we  
may be sure that something is amiss.

Let us see to it that our petitions run in lawful channels-channels that  
will tend to the glory of God and the salvation of man.

If our children are rebellious and unbelieving,  
let it not be because we have failed to ask for wisdom and strength to  
guide them aright.

If our ecclesia is at sixes and sevens, let it not be because faithful  
prayer for its unity and well-being has not been offered.  
How the strong, faithful Paul entreated for help in the form of prayers  
on his behalf!

Do, brethren and sisters, in these dry, parched times stand less in  
need of such help?  
And ought not the same means to be adopted in order that it may be  
obtained?

Sisters, let us "pray always and not faint."

Sister Clara Jannaway

~

Circumstances may prepare the mind,  
experience may ripen the judgment, but the ideas from which we act,  
and form rules of conduct,

are mainly conveyed to us in some form or other by speech.

It may therefore very correctly be said that character, to a  
considerable extent, is molded by speech-  
those around us are molding our characters, whilst we in turn are  
molding theirs.

This action and reaction of speech cannot be too fully realized, for it places,

within reach of all, a field of influence, which cannot be gauged.  
As speech plays so important a part in life, the question arises: In what light do  
the Scriptures view the use of it?

“Life and death,” says Solomon, “are in the power of the tongue, and they that  
love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.”

Graver issues than these there could not be.

That our whole expectation and hope can be forfeited by this active little member!

Nevertheless so it is, for Yahweh has set a standard for the mouth of the  
righteous man,  
and it is that it shall be a “well of life.”

Sister Clara Abbott

1881

~

Dear sisters, remember, while a little sympathy is good, dwelling on  
troubles only intensifies them. Rather, look out of and above them to  
the time when there shall be no more sickness nor sorrow, and such  
meditation only can ease present suffering and bring true comfort to  
our afflicted.

More harmful is the talk about others-saying of another what we would  
not like said of ourselves,-taking over this one's worldliness or that  
one's bad housekeeping, or ill-treatment, or of what our worldly  
connections are doing and saying like the gossips described in the  
verse: -

“How they sit and chitter chatter  
O'er a cup of scalding water,  
Of this one's death or marriage,  
Of that one's dress or carriage.”

Rolling under their tongues, like sweet morsels, the latest scandal.  
Talking of our neighbor's affairs and their pleasures that we have left  
behind seems so like hankering after the flesh pots of Egypt, for those  
would not indulge in such talk, did they not find pleasure in it, and  
thus often by letting the mind so run the flesh is tempted little by little  
till they are entangled in what they would have recoiled from at first,  
after the manner described by Isaiah 5:18 , “Woe unto them that draw  
(or spin) out iniquity, with cords of vanity, till their sins becomes as it  
were a cart rope.”

Oh, let us shun the very beginnings of evil and guard well that very  
small helm, that little member ( James 3:4 , 5 ) by furnishing our  
minds with what is profitable toward our eternal welfare, so that out of  
the abundance of the heart our mouth may speak.

Sister Sarah Jane Ladson

~

"More Thankful than Ever"

Today finds me more thankful for the knowledge of the truth than I  
ever was before.

I suppose the reason of this is because the gospel of the kingdom  
when it gets firmly established in our affections displaces other things,  
such as the cares, ambitions,  
and unnecessary worry about this fleeting life, which is oppressing at  
its very best.

This Yankee nation is a very curious sort of people  
-so fond of experimenting and inventing.

You show them a piece of machinery, and they will at once begin to  
view it critically to ascertain whether there is not some chance to add  
a little in order to improvement

-all the time with an eye to themselves as the improver.

Religion and politics fare just the same in their hands.

I believe God's revelation to man was finished when John on the  
solitary isle of Patmos wrote those words in obedience to Deity's  
command.

A sister

The Christadelphian

1883

Now is our opportunity  
for exercising ourselves in divine requirements.

When Christ is in the earth,  
our one-time thirsty sister

will not need a cup of cold water at our hands;

our one-time ill-clad sister will not need our clothing.

Too late will it be for our perishing neighbor to hear the gospel  
message from our lips.

The door is open to us in these matters whilst Christ tarries.

Woe unto us if we are not now busying ourselves in his concerns.

We shall find to our cost that he who has opened  
so that no man can shut,

will, in the day of his coming, shut so that no man can open.

Sister C.H. Jannaway

~

It is very necessary that a sister-wife  
should cultivate the power of self-sustenance in the truth.

When she has attained this,  
she will find herself in the possession of a powerful protection against

the disappointments  
incident to a husband's absence from home,  
or his occupation when at home to her apparent neglect.  
It will enable her to bear up with cheerful countenance  
and hopeful heart,  
when her immediate surroundings are not such  
as to inspire that frame of mind.  
It will be a great help to herself and an aid to her husband,  
and often supply the first links in the chain  
that will lead to profitable and happy reunion  
at the end of a day's toil, on both sides.  
Sister Jane Roberts

~

You cannot conceive the rich mine you have found,  
but the treasure lies buried ,  
wrapped together in a clean place by itself,  
and laid there by the Eternal Spirit's own hands,  
and if you say, where is it laid?  
truth will whisper, Come and see;  
but only the truth will reveal the hiding place,  
and when you have found the pearl  
which is hid in the gospel of the kingdom,  
you will indeed sell all, that you may retain it.  
Wisdom has counted its cost,  
but tells us its value cannot be estimated.  
We may buy the truth, says the word, but never sell it;  
wisdom's holy ones hold it too dear to part with it.  
To them it is most gloriously precious;  
continually they are heard to sing aloud  
"Thy ways are ways of pleasantness, and all thy paths are peace."  
For step by step, wisdom lifts her children,  
and although her footprints are only here a little, and there a little,  
still are they deepened by the first tread of the Eternal Spirit's  
mysterious outline,  
which nothing can efface.  
A Sister  
1869

~

A virtuous woman is the greatest earthly blessing a man can possess.  
The scriptures declare that her price is above rubies,

and such every worthy husband must find her to be.  
"The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her:  
she will do him good and not evil all the days of her life."

What makes the virtuous woman?

The great fountain from whence springs all Excellency and virtue is the  
fear of the Lord.

A God-fearing woman places this life in subjection and servitude to the  
life to come,

and keeps herself head and shoulders above the muddy stream of  
present life

which swamps and drowns the merely natural woman.

The Christadelphian

1880

~

The language of the Psalmist, expressing the mind of the Spirit,  
desires that "our daughters may be as corner stones, polished after  
the similitude of a palace."

They will doubtless perceive the usefulness and importance of "corner  
stones,"

without which the building could not stand.

Having been hewn out of the quarry, in a natural, rough, unshapely  
condition,

the process of polishing must be commenced, and continued,  
until the clear, smooth surface reflects the graces of truth, purity and  
love.

Considerations of this kind should stimulate each one to put forth  
greater energy and more zeal in the work of building up the scattered  
portions of the household of Christ.

Sister Eusebia Lasius

1879

~

This is the first is a four part series about the three women in the life  
of brother Roberts,

and how they had a powerful influence over him.

In the lives of these women (who all became sisters) we find lessons  
of how to use our own powerful influence.

"And his mother's name was..."

The amazing influence of women in things both moral and spiritual  
figures prominently in many parts of Scripture. Women are known to  
be more easily led by emotion than men, and to have the power to

captivate and influence with their charm. A *true* daughter of Sarah knows very well her power and abilities, and uses them for good. Influence can be powerful for good or for ill - *which is a choice we all have to make* - as we find the repeated phrase attached to the assessment of Israel's kings: "And his mother's name was ...". This is introduced almost by way of explanation for the monarch's conduct, and tells us who is recognized as the influential person responsible for the training and shaping of the man.

In *My Days and My Ways*, brother Roberts' autobiography, we find him speaking highly of his parents, but especially of his mother, Eliza Farquhar Roberts. Sister Eliza had a very difficult childhood, since her own mother refused to acknowledge her existence. She was born out of wedlock to the Duke of Gordon's sister and cut off permanently from the family. However, her father cared for her, and placed her in an upper class boarding school in London, nourishing their relationship. Sadly, Mr. Farquhar died young, leaving Eliza alone in the world in her mid-teens. How did she find strength to cope? Eliza recognized very early in life that help could not be found in mortal men - the only true source of strength, comfort and stability could be derived from above, found in reading of the Scriptures.

*" Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help." Ps 146:3*

When she was forced to leave the boarding school in England, she moved to Aberdeen, Scotland (known as the Granite City), where she had a few friends, and became a schoolteacher. At 22 years old she married a sailor named John Roberts. Scots from the Granite City are known for their granite- like will - stubborn and tenacious, as Eliza surely proved to be. Eliza raised and educated her children (Barbara, John, David, Arthur, Robert, William and Ebenezer ) almost single handed, since her husband was away at sea often. As a young mother, she taught her children very early where to find *true strength* - to read and love the Scriptures daily, and to live by what they read. She took them to church every time the doors were open.

When brother Roberts was very young, he found Dr. Thomas' magazine, called *The Herald* and began to show interest in the Truth. This turned an otherwise wonderful relationship with his mother into a very stormy one. She soon found that her son was tenacious like she was! She was a Calvinistic Baptist, and expected all of her children to be. Brother Roberts, with love and respect for his mother, slowly and patiently taught both of his parents the Truth - (as well as *all* of his siblings, followed by some of his aunts, uncles, and cousins). We find the happy day he *truly* waited for, the baptism of his mother and

father,  
recorded in the Christadelphian in 1869:

Birmingham .-There have been four immersions during the month, viz., John Roberts (63), formerly ship captain, now resident in Birmingham, for thirty-five years a Baptist; and his wife, Eliza Roberts (62), a professor of the Baptist faith for the same number of years, and a woman of strong religious bias all her life. These, the father and mother of the Editor, have yielded to the claims of the truth, after a struggle of nearly twenty years-so far as the latter is concerned. The great obstacle was a former immersion, but this, with other nearly equally formidable difficulties, finally gave way before the battering rams brought to bear of late. To use a simile employed in the epistolary announcement of surrender, "the granite walls were laid with the ground in all directions," and the king's forces had but to go forward and take possession. The event was interesting and joyful to all concerned. The immersion took place on Friday, May 7th, in the presence of a goodly company.

Sister Eliza became a true mother in Israel, and rejoiced to see all of her children become obedient to the faith.

No doubt she had a very special place in her heart for the son who taught her the *true* meaning behind the Scriptures that *she had taught him to love*.

Her powerful influence on brother Roberts as a child is very evident as we still see and enjoy his life-long labors in the Truth.

~

## Part 2

This is the second of a four part series about the influential women in the life of brother Roberts.

### THE INFLUENCE OF A SISTER

" And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him. "

Exod 2:4

Second to his mother, a boy's strongest female influence early in life is that of his sister, especially if she is his *older* sister.

An older sister develops her natural nurturing instincts with her younger siblings - sometimes continuing the instructing role into adulthood.

Sometimes the role is then reversed in adulthood, and the younger brother takes the father role to his sister, becoming the counselor, instructor and comforter. This was to be the case with brother Roberts

and his older sister. In 1849, when brother Thomas visited Aberdeen giving public lectures, ten year old Robert Roberts grew tired and slept through them. Being very impressed with the lecturer's beard, he walked home arm in arm with his brothers, vowing to never shave. However, someone else in the meeting room listened attentively to these addresses, taking note of the logic and evidence - her name was Barbara Farquhar Roberts - the 20 year old sister of Robert Roberts.

Barbara was the first born and the only daughter in the Roberts' family. With her father away at sea often, she was given the responsibility of caring for her younger brothers. The relationship between Barbara and her little brother, Robert, was very, very close. While most of Barbara's younger brothers followed their father to sea in their professions, she counseled Robert, the middle brother, against it. She encouraged him to develop his writing skills, guided him in his

Bible studies, and gave direction in his choice of occupations - apparently noticing the unusual soberness and seriousness of her little brother at a very early age. At thirteen, brother Roberts began to look much closer at the Bible, searching for guidance. His mother was anxious for him to be baptized in the Baptist church - but he felt confused and uncertain. On the eve of his supposed baptism he came across one of Dr. Thomas' *Heralds* - which came monthly to Barbara - and he recognized at once that this magazine was quite different from anything he had ever read, finding it quite extraordinary and satisfying. This halted the baptism his mother was hoping for. Barbara encouraged him quietly to continue in his reading...

she herself finding great satisfaction with her little brother's interest in the Doctor's writings. Brother Roberts was baptized into Christ at the age of 14, followed by his uncle, grandmother, and a few years later, by his older brother John - but *not Barbara*.

Strangely, we find that Barbara suddenly falls from the record all together.

What happened to Barbara - brother Robert's sister, counselor and friend?

~

### Part 3

There is more than one way to become  
UNEQUALLY YOKED

*'Can two walk together, except they be agreed?' Amos 3:3*

The last counsel we read that Barbara gave to brother Roberts was when she encouraged him to take a position as a druggist apprentice. The apprenticeship was to last five years.



In Barbara's early 20's, she met a young man named William (W.D.) Jardine, who shared her interest in the Truth. While he shared an interest in it - he *did not* share the affections for the things it taught, nor for the man who brought it to light. Barbara agreed to marriage before these things were dealt with, and before either of them were baptized. She likely hoped to change him, as many hopeful young women plan.

But this was not to be the case - as it rarely is - and instead of changing him, he became her worst adversary, undermining her growth in the truth - *and* the Truth itself. She had his children, naming them after the people in her life. Her only daughter, Eliza, she named after her mother, and one son she named after brother Roberts, naming him "Robert Roberts Jardine". It is interesting that the time can be pin pointed when the nurturing roles reversed with Barbara and brother Roberts.

When Barbara moved to Kircaldy into isolation with her new husband, she left behind a very worried little brother and family. While in Kircaldy, Barbara gave birth to her first child, which was terminally ill from birth. Brother Roberts no doubt saw the dangerous potential of his new brother in law, and now, Barbara needed support with her sick child.

Brother Roberts soon figured out a way to get them back to Aberdeen

-  
he requested to be released from his apprenticeship, and gave his job to his brother in law, thereby getting them back to Aberdeen where Barbara could be given the support and help she needed. In 1860, we find that W.D. was baptized - *but not Barbara*. Shortly thereafter, he moved to Dublin, Ireland - *alone*. He lived there 6 years, visiting Barbara from time to time. The reason for the separation is not recorded.

When W.D. moved to Dublin, Barbara moved as a (temporary) invalid to Huddersfield to live with brother and sister Roberts. He again took the nurturing role when he discovered that his sister was indeed physically *and spiritually* an invalid. It seems that Barbara did not discuss her marital problems, though they certainly would have been apparent to her brother. He and sister Roberts helped care for Barbara and her children, and tried to offer stability in their lives, and a solid foundation in the truth. Brother Roberts writes of his joy when at last his sweet sister was baptized while living with them in Huddersfield.

In 1873 we find the Jardines living together again in England, and Barbara was expecting their seventh child. Eliza, their 17 year old

daughter, was baptized in this year, gladdening the heart of her mother, as well as her uncle Robert Roberts.

Sadly, this was *also* the year that W.D. Jardine publicly made known his affinity with Edward Turney *and* his false doctrines - dividing the small ecclesia they attended in Stourbridge, and began a worldwide ecclesial rift. Very shortly after this, Barbara gave birth to her last child. She died several days after a very long and hard labor, but not before she named her son, who lived only a few short weeks. We feel sure she named this child after her husband, who had apostatized:

She named the baby  
PHILETUS

2 Tim 2:16-18

'But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness. And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus; Who concerning the truth have erred...and overthrow the faith of some.'

Upon the news of his beloved sisters death, we find a little brother with a broken heart, who writes of her role early in his life:"

"...A guide and counselor, in days  
When light of knowledge was to me all dark.  
My swerving footsteps thou did'st hold  
With sisterly encouragement, in ways  
That led to wisdom and the battle  
'Twixt good and ill, that roars around each one  
Who plants his feet on rocks the everlasting..." - RR

From sister Barbara's miserable married life, we learn that there is more than one way of being unequally yoked.

To be unequally yoked is when two pull in opposite directions, slowing or preventing progress and growth. How much better for husband and wife to move *together* in the same forward motion!

*'Can two walk together, except they be agreed?' Amos 3:3*

~

*Part 4*

*Conclusion*

TO BE WELL MARRIED

The three influential women in the life of brother Roberts - conclusion

*Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies.  
The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall*

*have no need of spoil.  
She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life.  
Prov 31: 10-12*

"...We have found the said bonds such as we would not throw off. We have met a few, in our time, whose experience has resembled our own in this respect; but where we have met one case of this sort, we have met a hundred of the other sort -whose marriage wreaths were all faded and withered within a few months, and whose golden links have turned to iron, fetters. There must be some reason for the difference.

*There is.*

All depends upon the character of the wedded people. If the fear of God and regard for duty and the hope of futurity in Christ prevail on both sides, there will be lasting sweetness, because neither side leans too much on the other, and neither looks to the present for the realization of life's meaning; yet both do their duty as partners in the pact, even if natural motive fail.

But if there is nothing but natural ignorance of God on each side, and natural seeking for pleasure and ministration, there will come, with the inevitable failings of nature, little breaks under stress-acts of inconsiderateness, expressions of haste that will act as escapes of steam, which scald and destroy.

Scald wounds will heal with time, but not with repetitions going on; and this is the danger, that when once this sort of things sets in, it is liable to become chronic, and marriage degenerates to a mere lodging-house convenience, and sour at that, instead of being what it was designed to be, a partnership of sweet and helpful adjustment:

a noble communion of life-a fountain of love and light in the arid desolation that belongs to the things of evil that must prevail during the hiding of God's face from the children of men..

Brother Roberts  
My Days and My Ways

~

"A wise man is a beauty anywhere,  
but *especially by the side of a good wife.*"

Brother Robert Roberts

"...To those who know by happy experience the blessedness of union and fellowship in the truth, nothing need be said. Their joint labors will show the sweet advantage of being of one accord, and of one mind: fellow helpers into the kingdom of God, and heirs together of the grace of life; growing up into Christ, who is the head-being rooted and grounded in the love of him. To such the truth is a never-failing source of interest. It furnishes them with occupation for all their spare time, and more, and so great is the variety of ways in which it will claim their attention, help and sympathy, that, whether occupying the highest or the lowest or the middle place in society, they will find enough to fill their hands, and will certainly have no time for the genteel frivolities with which it is customary in "society" to fill up the time. Their private studies can hardly be placed on the list of labor.

These are to them as resting places where they drink and are refreshed, and strengthened to resume the journey, in which they are firmly united as fellow pilgrims, toiling together with strong purpose for a common end..." - Sister Jane Roberts, Chapters for Daughters of Sarah

"...Thank you for reminding me of my dear mother's letter to the sisters- when she was eighty! She was always a strong rigorous woman, and well fitted for that lifelong task in which she was so devotedly engaged.

Reading that letter of hers, I was strongly reminded of what she was at that time.

She certainly exerted a powerful influence - in so many ways: and my father always said that it was due to her constant support and companionship

that he had been enabled to carry on the work of his life - he recognized deeply that she was indeed a gift from God..."

Sarah Jane Ladson

~

"We were of one heart and mind in the Truth,  
and each was prepared for the share of self sacrifice that the truth  
requires.

This is the secret of our unity and stability. Our strength was rooted in  
God,

and in the loving and daily study of His Word."

Sister Jane Roberts

~

"Man is for strength, judgment and achievement;  
Woman is for grace, sympathy and ministrations.  
Between them they form a beautiful unit: "Heirs together in the grace  
of life."

Brother Robert Roberts

~

"Children cannot be well reared unless parents are well married."  
Brother John Thomas

~

*"Be thou in the fear of the Lord all the day long" ( Prov. 23:17 ).*  
The sister who obeys this will make the "one hope" the purpose of her  
life.

She will recognize her daily tasks as having been appointed by God,  
and will strive to fulfill them accordingly.

She will see that the Word governs all her pursuits.  
She will seek the company of the wise and avoid the company of those  
who heed not wisdom's call.

She will not allow the trials and frets of the day to provoke her to  
unrighteous anger,  
but will strive, however evil her circumstances,  
to exhibit that meek and quiet spirit which is of so great price in the  
sight of God.

She will recognize that the time of her probation is short and endeavor  
to use it wisely.

She will be no idler.

She will remember the use Dorcas made of her spare moments, and  
imitate the example.

Her spare time she will also use  
in collecting profitable information upon subjects which will form  
instructive topics  
for conversation.

Sister C. H. Jannaway

~

God's present work on earth has many phases-the Sunday School is  
one.

To speak disparagingly of the Sunday School is to manifest a lack of

discernment concerning God's ways.

God has never been unmindful of the spiritual requirements of children.

To the Jew He said - teach the children diligently ( Deut. 6:7 ).

And again. At all times teach them ( Deut. 11:18 , 19 ).

To the enlightened Gentile, He has spoken in like manner.

"Bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord" ( Ephes. 6:4 ).

True, these commands apply specifically to parents, but they are not confined to them.

If the training of children is a good work for parents, is it not also for any who are able to co-operate with the parents?

Certainly, and we have Bible precedents for supplementing home training by public effort.

"Gather the people together," said Moses, "men, women, and *children*

that they may learn and fear the Lord your God" ( Deut. 31:12 ).

Both love to God, and love to our brethren, constrain us to look with favour upon the work of the Sunday School.

God has said, teach the children; and our brethren's wish is that their children should attain to a knowledge of the truth.

Let those who have put their hands to the plough in this matter, not look back.

Let them remember that the eyes of God are upon their unostentatious work,

and that He will not be unrighteous in "that day" to forget it.

Brother A. T. Jannaway

# Doctrine

...[men] think that sincerity of mind in the belief of error ought to be accepted as an equivalent for the belief of the Truth; judging thus because their feelings are so shocked at the idea of the few that will be saved by the obedience of faith. In all generations have God and His creatures been at issue on this point.

He says, ' Believe and do the truth'  
they say,  
' Sincerely believe, and do what you *think* is true;  
and though it may not really be so, you shall be saved.'  
Thus, God predicates salvation, justification, holiness, etc.,  
on 'the obedience of faith:'  
while men inculcate sincerity of opinion - as the panacea of their souls.  
Brother John Thomas

~

They are unfaithful  
to the doctrine of Christ,  
who from any motive of personal interest  
would weaken the point of doctrine,  
or soften it for the gratification of their natural feelings,  
or for fear of hurting the feelings of the enemy,  
and so affecting their popularity with him-  
Brother John Thomas

~

Truth is always consistent with itself;  
and needs nothing to help it out;  
it is always near at hand,  
and sits upon our lips,  
and is ready to drop out before we are aware;  
whereas a lie is troublesome  
and sets a man's invention upon the rack;  
and one trick needs a great many more to make it good.  
Brother John Thomas

~

We warn our readers against this easy kindly school who,  
in much innocence it may be,  
have carnalized the newly recovered doctrines of the kingdom and life  
by Christ,  
and alloyed them with the apostasy,  
committing fornication with the Harlot of the Earth  
and her daughters in matters of doctrine-  
and in matters of spirit and practice,  
obliterating the line which divides the servants of God from the  
servants of the flesh,  
and generally reducing the truth to a few soulless propositions  
loosely held as a mere bond of social connection and entertainment.  
They have in fact brought about a Laodiceanism wherever their  
influence is potent.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
Ambassador 1866

~

Where the ignorant acquire a smattering  
of the Truth, and, loving the power for its own sake,  
and the facility it affords for self-glorification,  
set up to rule their fellows,  
be they rough or polished as kings,  
confusion and every evil work is sure to follow.  
Our bearing towards such should be a standing rebuke.  
We ought to give no countenance;  
but, by abstaining from association with them,  
whether they request or otherwise,  
refuse or decline identification with them.  
Brother John Thomas

~

If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?  
Psalm 11:3  
Foundations can be undermined in a manner that is not apparent to  
outward observation,  
until, suddenly the structure falls,  
and its fall is blamed on a slight gust of wind that just happened at the  
same time.  
The defense of the foundations is the first and most urgent duty.  
Unity is the cement that makes the foundation strong.



To achieve unity,  
there must be an agreed standard, and that standard must govern.  
The natural minds of men vary to the four winds,  
but the Word of God is one.  
The scriptural standard is perfection-  
"Be ye perfect."  
We shall never in this life attain to perfection,  
but we must agree upon it as the standard,  
and constantly strive toward it.  
Unity can never be built on compromise,  
but only strict and humble submission to the Word of God in all  
respects, large and small.  
There is no large and small with God's commands.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

The estimate of wrong doings  
depends upon the standard recognized.  
The standard current in communities  
would not include Bible depreciation  
in the category of wrong doing;  
but by the standard established by God in Israel  
(which is the standard recognized by true brethren in Christ),  
there is no greater act of wrong doing  
than to interfere with His own Word.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

False doctrine  
we shall doubtless always have to combat, while this probation lasts,  
and we must not shun our duty;  
but this is a comparatively easy battle.  
It is only a small part of the conflict that has to be waged over the  
whole field of life.  
In the largest form of the conflict,  
our whole minds are the battle ground, and the war is a war of ideas,  
which are the great force leading to action.  
One state of mind is natural to us.  
Another state of mind is that in which God finds pleasure.  
He has given us the means of generating this other state of mind;  
and victory consists in successfully establishing this state of mind  
in the place of that which is natural, and acting it out in life.

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian  
1884

~

There is such a persistent logic in truth  
that the least deviation will betray into error.  
The Christadelphian  
1894

~

Let every tower fall  
unless built upon a sure foundation.  
Opinions may be plenteous as blackberries,  
but what use unless established by unimpeachable evidence?  
Brother Henry Sulley  
Pantaletheia  
1899

~

Without unity of doctrine,  
unity - *real unity* - cannot be obtained.  
We must hope on.  
There will be true unity in the Kingdom of God for which we wait.  
It will come in "such an hour as ye think not" said the Lord,  
but he gave signs whereby we may know that his coming is near.  
We see them all in active operation, and we know that his coming  
draweth nigh.  
Our only reasonable attitude in the circumstances is to be always  
ready-  
Sister Jane Roberts 1907

~

...Edward Turney renounced the fellowship of the Dowieites years ago,  
and now he renounces his renunciation,  
and asks them, with open arms, to come to his bosom;  
not, we would warn them, for the love of them,  
but for hatred of others against whom he can use them.  
They will find the bosom cold when the heat of present hate subsides.  
The spectacle may open the eyes of some who are being misled to

their destruction."  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian  
1874

~

It is all the difference between *faith* and *opinion*,  
between  
'discussing everything and settling nothing'  
and searching the scriptures, and believing what is written.  
Brother John Thomas  
1865

~

*Progress*  
is a nice watchword,  
but it is possible to mistake retrogression for progression.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1890

~

Do you say we cannot be *certain*?  
Then we differ.  
There is an ever-learning and never attaining class-  
ever-debating and never settling-  
at home in endless froth-plungings like dogs in a puddle.  
They were extant in Paul's day;  
they have not ceased since; they are active now.  
If you cannot recognise them, we do not quarrel with you;  
but we cannot deny our own senses.  
We must perforce exercise the prerogative of discrimination,  
and, knowing the right road in the dark, take it-  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1890

~

*It is a good thing*  
to be "for peace" and to "exercise charity,"  
but these must be held in strict subordination to the conditions  
which divinely precede them.

God is the pattern.  
The perfection of peace is the ultimate design of all his procedure:  
but you never find Him, for the sake of peace,  
*abandoning any of the conditions which are necessary to secure it.*  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1866

~

Men who will not investigate, yet denounce,  
are either fools or knaves.  
There are multitudes of this sort of people in all parts of the world.  
Their unwillingness to investigate what they denounce arises from a  
diversity of causes:  
pride, avarice, love of ease, dullness of intellect,  
indifference to truth and error, to right and wrong, etc.  
are among the conditions that involve men in such folly and  
wickedness.  
Brother John Thomas  
The Herald  
1851

~

No one has any right  
to set up his own ignorance as the limit of that which God has  
revealed.  
A thing may be unknown to such a man,  
but it does not therefore follow that it is either absolutely unintelligible  
or a secret.  
He may not know of it, or, if explained to him,  
he may not have intellect enough to comprehend it,  
or his prejudices or sectarian bias may darken his understanding --  
this by no means makes the thing unintelligible or mysterious to other  
people.  
All that such persons have a right to say is,  
"we do not know anything about it."  
Brother John Thomas  
Elpis Israel

~

The nearer the spring head - the clearer the water;  
the further off, the muddier,

and the more encumbered with extraneous matters in solution.  
Brother John Thomas  
Herald 1860

~

It is one thing  
to *wish to have truth on our side,*  
and another to wish sincerely to *be on the side of the truth.*  
There is no genuine love of the truth implied in the former.  
Truth is a powerful auxiliary, such as everyone wishes to have on his  
side;  
everyone is rejoiced to find, and therefore seldom fails to find,  
that the principles he is disposed to adopt - the notions he is inclined  
to defend,  
may be maintained as true,  
A determination to "*obey the truth,*" and to follow wherever she may  
lead,  
is not common.  
In this consists the genuine love of truth;  
and this can be realized in practice, only by postponing all other  
questions  
to that which ought to come foremost,  
*"What is Truth?"*  
The Herald  
1851

~

If a man spoils the furniture in a house by throwing water about,  
to put out a fire kindled by a careless servant, who is to blame for the  
water-  
the man or the servant?  
The servant undoubtedly, though the man threw the water.  
Ahab complained to Elijah that he (Elijah) was a troubler of Israel  
in restraining the rain.  
Elijah denied the impeachment, and said it was Ahab that was to  
blame.  
How was this?  
Elijah was the restrainer of the rain, and yet put the blame on Ahab.  
Because Ahab was the first cause. Our current divisions have a first  
cause.  
Place them there, and you will be right.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

It is an honor  
to a man to change as often as he is convinced;  
but it is dishonest and hypocritical to change,  
and yet to pretend that he is still advocating what he always believed.  
Brother John Thomas  
The Herald  
1851-52

~

Our sympathies  
are with the people as sheep without a shepherd;  
our antipathies against those who scatter them,  
and pervert the right ways of the Lord.  
Brother John Thomas

~

True views will keep a man in the path of wise action,  
while erroneous views may turn him into a fool.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Ways of Providence

~

There is no peace to the wicked.  
God is angry with them.  
There is no life out of Christ for anybody,  
though it would be a "philanthropic" thing to bestow good  
indiscriminately.  
There is no setting aside the law of God, though God is love.  
There is no escaping the judgments which are coming on the world,  
though God intends to bless the world through Abraham and his seed.  
" First pure, *then peaceable* :"  
this is the divine rule.  
First conformity to God's arrangement;  
then reconciliation, tranquility, and joy.  
*Brother Robert Roberts*  
1866

~

Truth can stand any test.  
Truth is immortal;  
and fears nothing but the lukewarmness of her friends,  
in whose house she is more frequently wounded  
than in conflict with her foes-  
-Brother John Thomas  
Herald of the Kingdom  
1851 pg. 96

~

We have no use for those who cause the Truth to be evil spoken of by  
their malpractice,  
and certain we are they can have no use for us.  
If people who profess the Truth dishonor that Truth,  
they dishonor us.  
And we do not want, nor will condescend to have,  
any cooperation with them.  
They are only stumbling blocks and hindrances in the way,  
and the Truth can never progress in the shadow of their obliquity.  
Nothing can be done with the unbelieving where the brethren are  
unfaithful to the Truth.  
*Brother John Thomas*

~

Brethren, whether rich or poor,  
should all remember  
that when they are redeemed from the sins of the past,  
in putting on the Christ-robe of righteousness,  
through the obedience of faith,  
they are "a purchased people:"  
and that when so purchased,  
the purchaser bought all they possess;  
so that they are no longer their own,  
but property of another.  
Now, when a man purchases a servant,  
he does not buy him to sit all his days  
with a bushel on his head in complacent quietude.  
A slave owns nothing, neither himself, nor anything belonging to self  
before he came a slave.  
Such is the relation of brethren to Christ,  
their Lord and Master.

A complacently quiescent Christian is one who will never inherit the  
kingdom,  
though his faith be ever so orthodox,  
or his baptism ever so valid.

He is an unprofitable concealer of his Master's property in a napkin.

Brother John Thomas  
in a letter to brother Roberts  
My Days and My Ways  
pg 40

~

The estimate of wrong doings  
depends upon the standard recognized.  
The standard current in communities  
would not include Bible depreciation  
in the category of wrong doing;  
but by the standard established by God in Israel  
(which is the standard recognized by true brethren in Christ),  
there is no greater act of wrong doing  
than to interfere with His own Word.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

"It is a good thing to be "for peace," and to "exercise charity,"  
but these must be held in subordination  
to the conditions which divinely precede them.  
God is the pattern.

The perfection of peace is the ultimate design of all His procedure,  
but *never for the sake of peace* does He abandon  
any of the conditions which are necessary to secure it.

" First pure, then peaceable" - this is the divine rule.  
First conformity to God's arrangement;  
then reconciliation, tranquility, and joy.

Here is our example. The word says,

"The ecclesia is the pillar and ground of the truth."

The ecclesia must therefore maintain the truth at all hazards.

Peace or no peace, we must have the truth.

This is the first consideration.

The word exhorts us to contend earnestly for the faith .

No "charity" can be scriptural which interferes with these functions.

Brother Robert Roberts

1878



~

If ignorance were bliss,  
God would not have troubled himself to reveal so much to make us  
wise.  
Brother John Thomas

~

Do what is right,  
be valiant for the truth, teach it without compromise,  
and all the lovers of the truth will approve you:  
for all others, you need not care a rush.  
Brother John Thomas  
from a letter to brother Roberts Dec. 1865

~

The cure for *all evil* is the exaltation of  
"the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus  
Christ."

These must always constitute the staple;  
anything that would lessen their importance, or dim their glory, is evil.  
Deep things (as some speak) are only accessory,  
and the depth is more in the mode of their expression  
than in the things themselves, when understood.

The true deep things are  
"the things concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus  
Christ."

These are the feast of fat things upon which the soul will fatten;  
all other deep things take the flesh off the bones.

Brother Robert Roberts  
1868

~

Men who ignore affirmations, figures, inferences, and such like,  
will never come to the understanding belief of the truth themselves,  
nor be able to teach it to others.  
Scripture must be compared with scripture, seeming contradictions  
harmonized,  
and the meaning extracted in keeping with the whole apostolic and  
prophetic word.

The meaning extracted is an inference or conclusion; and when affirmed becomes a proposition, and a divine one too: and he that rejects it, rejects the Word in its teaching, though he may cling to words in the Word.

Brother John Thomas

*The Herald of the Kingdom and Age to Come*

1856, p. 185

~

The earth is Yahweh's, for He made it;  
it is temporarily "given into the hand of the wicked"  
till the king shall come to possess it with his saints to the uttermost parts thereof.

"He hath established it for ever."

No interpretation that would falsify these statements can be true. All theories of that kind must therefore be rejected as mere idle tales in which only the children of the apostasy can delight.

Brother John Thomas

~

The truth comes in and makes breaches where none would be. This is in accordance with what Christ said would be the operation of his word

-a sword and a fire, causing separations.

The truth accepted makes fast friends, other conditions being equal; but the truth professed and betrayed, isolates from the betrayers all its true friends,

whatever excellence of personal quality may exist.

If such as the individuals in question embraced the whole truth, co-operation would follow as a natural result.

Compromise is impossible.

The truth must be upheld in all its vital elements.

One would propose to make immortality an open question;

another, the judgment; another, the devil;

another, the nature of Christ; another, the kingdom.

Give them all their way, and there would not be a vestige of the truth left.

The only safe policy, in the absence of the king,

is to insist on all the elements of the faith,

refusing the first false step that leads to perdition.

Degrees of knowledge there may be, but difference of faith there must not be.

One faith, one hope, one mind, and one judgment:  
this is the apostolic cue, which we do well to hold on by, hoping thus  
to save ourselves, and all who may be influenced by us.

Brother Robert Roberts  
1871

~

The sacrifice of Christ could not be for us without being for himself  
inclusively.

What was accomplished was accomplished in himself alone.

We come on to the foundation he laid.

It does not appear how the sacrifice of Christ for us could be  
scripturally understood without this being perceived.

Away from this, the heathen notion of substitution is the only idea that  
remains.

Brother Robert Roberts  
1888

~

"It is one of the cruelties of the present age that faithful friends of  
Christ (who are lovers of God and man) should be charged with the  
contentions  
and divisions arising from the oppositions and corruptions of men not  
subject to the Spirit of God.

The atheist says,

"Look at the divisions of Christendom-Catholic Church, Greek Church,  
Anglican Church (High, Low, and Broad),  
Congregationalist, Baptist, Methodist, &c.: *Fine Christianity!*"

The Churchman says,

"Look what comes of dissent-divisions and sub-divisions-Methodists,  
and Wesleyan Methodists, and Free Methodists,  
and Primitive Methodists, Baptists, and General Baptists, and Particular  
Baptists."

The Dissenter says,

"Look at what comes of your little sects. Brethren and Christian  
Brethren, and Plymouth Brethren, Bible Christians, Reformed Bible  
Christians, &c., &c."

We come down to the grain of fine gold in the midst of the mountain of  
worthless quartz

-the unadulterated truth as brought to light by Dr. Thomas;  
and half-and-half believers say,

“Look at your valour for pure doctrine and a wholly inspired Bible!  
What comes of it? Dowieites and Renunciationists, and No-willists, and  
Partialists, and Christadelphians;  
endless divisions and bitterness and confusion.”

What can a man do who believes in God and knows his way,  
and is determined, at all hazard, to be found in the path of truth and  
purity,  
in the midst of the indifference and corruption that fill the whole so-  
called Christian world?  
He can but endure a situation that is not of his seeking or his liking,  
and patiently wait the issue, which is sure to come.  
That issue will justify a careful adherence to divine ways in the midst of  
pain and opprobrium;  
and it will condemn the indifferentism and godlessness of a  
complacent world as much as it did in the days of Noah.”

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1886

~

The sentence 'Thou shalt surely die',  
is proof that the phrase 'in the day' relates to a longer period than the  
day of the natural eating. This was not a sentence to be consummated  
in a moment, as when a man is shot or guillotined. It required time;  
for the death threatened was the result, or finishing, of a certain  
process; which is very clearly in the Hebrew.

Brother John Thomas  
Elpis Israel, p. 68

# *Ecclesial Harmony*

"Let him seek peace and ensue it" - 1Peter 3: 11

Peter's exhortation implies that positive action needs to be taken to establish Ecclesial peace, rather than merely passively wishing and waiting for it to come. Ecclesial peace is something to be sought, pursued, established and treasured...

If we are right-minded we shall not pose as conscientious objectors to fighting, while harboring a bitter, contentious, quarrelsome attitude toward our brethren.

Instead, we shall do all in our power to establish and preserve peace, even if it means turning a blind eye and deaf ear on many an action or statement which may offend us.

There is a promised blessing for those who seek for peace.

"Blessed are the peacemakers; for they shall be called the children of God."

Therefore any sacrifice we may be called upon to make in the cause of peace shall turn to profit ultimately when heaven's blessing is received.

Meanwhile, we have to cooperate with God to establish it...

Brother H.P. Mansfield

~

Nothing more easily blights friendship and very good work connected with it, and nothing is more liable to wreck an ecclesia, and all the beautiful interests associated with its existence, than the general habit of neglecting the Scriptural method prescribed for dealing with matters of wrong (Matt. 18), and resorting to the natural-man method of talking over evil reports, instead of either being silent or going to the person concerned.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

The Statement of Faith  
Must become more to us than a document

used merely to preserve a formalized set of doctrines.  
The principles set down therein must be so understood by each one of  
us

that their power is to be felt in our lives.

Not until we are transformed by the force of the Truth can it be said  
we have gained the true purpose of our search.

This demands an understanding of first principles that  
will excite us to study the Bible in depth,  
so that its influence on us will be increasingly felt.

That is an individual responsibility.

When we do this we will not be found challenging those vital doctrines  
clearly set forth in the Statement of Faith.

In contradiction to that attitude

we adhere to the exhortation of Paul:

"Take heed unto thyself,

and unto the doctrine; continue in them;

for in doing this thou shalt save both thyself, and them that hear thee"

1 Tim. 4:16

Brother H.P. Mansfield

1964

~

Never

think of your own interests exclusively.

Have a care to make other people happy.

Only thus can you be a child of God.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

Ecclesias require not showmen, but servants-  
men who are prepared to lose time, money, sleep and even health,  
for the Truth's interests.

Such men are content to await Christ's return for recognition and  
reward,

when the true sons of God

will be openly manifested and glorified together.

Logos 1964

~

The best system of rules will be a failure  
if the members of an ecclesia are unsubject to the commandments of

Christ

which prescribe patience, benevolence, submission to wrong,  
and a controlling regard to the approbation of Christ in all we do.

Where men love God and their neighbours as themselves,  
almost any rules will work well if they are in the least reasonable.  
If these two commandments, on which hang all the law and the  
prophets,

are not in force, no set of rules will protect a community from  
the destructive personal ambitions of the carnal mind.

Brother Robert Roberts

1884

~

Wherever there is a tendency to boast about ecclesial well-being,  
there is a bad state of things in a spiritual point of view.

For in a truly healthy state,  
men perceive that the very best state possible at a time when God is  
rejected on the earth,  
is necessarily a poor and an afflicted one,  
and that the only tolerable attitude at present is that of  
gratitude for so much mercy in the midst of so much sin.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

Quietness should prevail within the hall,  
so that the congregation can enter fully into the spirit of the gathering,  
and mentally seek Him who is invisible to mortal sight.

We are there to worship,  
not for the pleasure of fraternal intercourse.

That is best reserved until the close of the meeting.  
Let the utmost quietness prevail before the memorial service and  
public proclamation of the Word,  
and let the congregation engage itself in meditation and prayer,  
that the divine blessing might be upon all that is done-

Brother H.P. Mansfield

~

Quietness should prevail within the hall,  
so that the congregation can enter fully into the spirit of the gathering,  
and mentally seek Him who is invisible to mortal sight.

We are there to worship,

not for the pleasure of fraternal intercourse.  
That is best reserved until the close of the meeting.  
Let the utmost quietness prevail before the memorial service  
and public proclamation of the Word,  
and let the congregation engage itself in meditation and prayer,  
that the divine blessing might be upon all that is done-  
Brother H.P. Mansfield

~

To show patience in tribulation will not only benefit ourselves but those  
who may be watching us. Christ's approval will also be earned, for he  
knows that apart from patiently borne tribulation his disciples will  
never attain to the Kingdom (Acts 14:22).  
Logos 1965 pg 22

~

The ecclesia is not a place for argument; It is for fellowship in  
agreement.  
*Let all who name the name of Christ avoid the very appearance of evil,  
that love among themselves and the truth's progress may be  
unchecked.*  
"Without rebuke," "a good report among those that are without,"  
are necessary conditions of success.  
The breath of calumny is a blight upon the delicate operations of the  
spirit among men, and our policy ought to be never to thwart it by  
"giving none occasion"  
for its malicious activity.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

The object of Christ in gospel operations is to provide a community  
actuated by a common sentiment,  
not only in doctrine, but in affection, interest and love.  
Unity in doctrine is only the beginning of their unity;  
the end is good brotherhood.  
Unity in doctrine in absence of moral or sympathetic unity,  
is a very poor thing.  
It is beautiful in its way,  
good and excellent in these days when so difficult to get at,  
but a mockery if unaccompanied by that higher unity which comes as  
the fruit thereof when the soul is not barren.



Alone, its beauty is the beauty of a cold day; the sun may shine  
brightly,  
but we are chilled to the heart by the cold.  
We have other faculties other than the intellect,  
and into these must the truth penetrate with warming ray.  
*And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to  
virtue knowledge;  
And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to  
patience godliness;  
And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness love.  
For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall  
neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus  
Christ.*

*2 Pet 1:5-8*

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1868

~

Between the well gifted and the ill gifted there should be no schism.  
The one should be modest and kind,  
and the other, contented cheerful and kind.  
There should be no schism in the body.  
Loving cooperation ought to be the rule all around.  
It is highly necessary to remember these things.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

It is well to be zealous for ecclesial purity; but if we are to abstain  
from ecclesial association till we find an ecclesia that is perfect, we  
shall never have ecclesial association at all. We must have compassion  
as well as zeal.  
We are *all imperfect*, and unless we practice some of the charity that  
'hides a multitude of sins, we shall hinder and destroy instead of  
helping one another.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1886

~

Nothing can be done collectively to heal existing differences.  
The evil must be cured at the source - individual shortcoming;  
and this can only be done with every man setting his own mind and

behavior right in the sight of God.  
Some will do this; all will not; and therefore discord will always exist.

We must not be discouraged at it.

The ecclesia is at present a mixture of  
"gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay and stubble;"  
and these elements must continue mixed, until the Judge of all the  
earth returns to separate them.

We are neither able or at liberty to judge at present  
as to who confessing the truth are the pearls, and who are the  
rubbish;

but pearls there are, and rubbish there is,  
and therefore a lack of perfect harmony.

We must use charity in the matter; this is the province of charity,  
to put the best face on things where nothing certain is known,  
and await the results in patience.

Differences ought not to disconcert us; they ought not even surprise  
us;

they are the inevitable offspring of the present organization of the  
ecclesia.

Divisions - doctrinal and personal - will always occur as long as  
righteousness and unrighteousness, truth and error, coexist.

Brother Robert Roberts  
Ambassador 1966

~

A perfect ecclesia cannot exist this side of the judgment seat...  
[but] a blameless ecclesia may however exist in this life.

That such has existed in all of its elements is doubtful.

The weakness, ambition, and the lust of the flesh is against its  
existence.

Although such an ecclesia may not have existed in the past, and may  
not exist now,  
yet it is the duty of each member of the Lord's household to contribute  
all he or she can towards the establishment of such. To do this is but  
obeying the divine command embodied in various parts of the Holy  
Oracles. The greatest work the truth has to accomplish in frail human  
nature is the bringing of every thought and act of the heart and mind  
into harmony with the will of God, thus making the mind and heart of  
each child of God obedient to the mind of the Spirit. This work  
accomplished in each one  
would make all one mind and one spirit, a true reflection of the divine  
mind as revealed in the Word, and would constitute all such a  
blameless ecclesia. There would be no ambition for lording it over the

ecclesia, no backbiting, no slanderous speech, no selfish interests to be promoted, no wrongs inflicted, no bitterness or wranglings over diversities of doctrines or practices. Instead there would be humbleness of heart and mind, brotherly love, kind words, a zealous promotion of the interests of all, guarding each one against affliction of any wrong, and perfect harmony of doctrine and practice.  
The Christadelphian 1894

~

If we will but remember  
that the ecclesia in the present state is but the workshop  
in which the stones are being shaped and polished for the great  
building of God  
that is to be hereafter erected,  
we shall be greatly enabled to preserve our souls in patience.  
Let every man bend his strength to the saving of himself.  
Look to no man: lean on none.  
Fight your way through the darkness; there is light beyond.  
By and bye our highest aspirations will find their goal  
in the perfection of the kingdom of God.  
When God makes up his jewels, our souls will luxuriate in excellence.  
From all ages, and all ecclesias  
will those be gathered who please Him and meet His purpose.  
And we know that in that great body-in the one glorified body of  
Christ,  
there will be no schism, no jarr, no imperfection.  
Meanwhile, we must remember that this is a time of imperfection,  
and we shall never get at what we yearn after;  
it is a time of trial, a time of patient endurance,  
a time of evil in which our highest wisdom  
is to make the best of a bad job.  
Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian  
1869

~

The question, who should be chief, is the most destructive of all discords:  
"When pride cometh, then cometh contention."  
It is the Lord's express command to all who aspire to be his disciples:  
"Be servants: take the lowest place."

"If any among you desire to be chief, the same shall be last of all."  
When the reasonable spirit of modest self-assessment prevails, dis-  
union is impossible;

for each holds the other up instead of pulling him down...

No man who wants to be head is fit to be head.

The headship that comes from service is the only headship that is  
either useful or tolerable, or, in the long run, possible.

Where the spirit of exalting each other,  
instead of exalting ourselves prevails (as Christ commands),  
there is little danger of difficulty arising,  
and an easy settlement of them when they do arise.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

The headship that comes from service  
is the only headship that is either useful or tolerable, or, in the long  
run, possible.

Where the spirit of exalting each other, instead of exalting ourselves  
prevails

(as Christ commands),

there is little danger of difficulty arising,  
and an easy settlement of them when they do arise.

Brother Robert Roberts

1897

~

"This lies in the rich indwelling of the Word of Christ  
in each individual member of the ecclesia  
- a state to be attained in our day *only* by the daily and systematic  
reading of the Scriptures.

When every mind is influenced by the Word,  
the worst rules work smoothly.

When it is otherwise, the best will miscarry.

The system of daily reading, as laid out in the Bible Companion,  
has for years been followed by thousands with increasing benefit.

The brethren ought, above all things, to help one another in its  
observance..."

The Ecclesial Guide #43

# Encouragement

A little more courage!  
A little more perseverance,  
and by His coming the Lord will gird us with immortal strength.  
He will clear our blurring eyes, and rouse our failing hearts,  
and strengthen our faltering steps,  
and revive our drooping life with a vigor that will never abate,  
wisdom that will never err,  
and joy that will never end.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

We all have talents,  
although perhaps, they are few and trifling.  
Our tongues may not be eloquent,  
our means may be slender,  
our leisure time negligible,  
yet God is satisfied if we use faithfully what we have.  
It is the willing mind that counts.  
The case of the widows mite  
has been written for our encouragement-  
Logos 1965

~

"I will never leave thee or forsake thee..."  
...Such is the promise of God to every faithful brother and sister,  
and how unspeakably precious it is!  
To have the assurance of a mortal man's help and protection is  
gratifying,  
but what shall we say of the promised care of the Almighty -  
He who can turn a man's heart whithersoever He will (Prov. 30: 1)-  
He who can make even our enemies to be at peace with us (Prov.  
16: 7)?  
Let us strive to reach a fuller realization of the goodness of our God.  
There is much to make us insensible to it. God appears, at times,  
so far away, and our affairs seem so unworthy of His recognition.  
Our experiences, too, are so ordinary - so like those of all other men.  
Let us not be misled by such thoughts.

God's word is more reliable than mere appearances.  
Let us cultivate the faith of Paul when he said:  
"I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me."  
The more we study the Scriptures,  
the greater will become our confidence in God and His word.  
Logos 1960

~

"A man knows not what he can accomplish  
till necessity is laid upon him-"  
Brother John Thomas  
Those only are wise who give themselves to this one thing,  
who will consent to forego the good opinion of this foolish world for  
Christ's sake.  
It is not pleasant, but wise.  
Wise things are sometimes disagreeable for a time,  
but sweetness comes at last.  
Brother John Thomas

~

We must never expect in the present order of things,  
that society will or can be perfect;  
in fact, it is part of God's arrangement that it shall not be so.  
The predominance of evil is the universal law of human affairs in the  
sin state.  
Those who are God's must not shrink away and refuse the battle, but  
must contend.  
This contention extends to every aspect of life.  
Evil reigns; weakness of nature besets us at every step in ourselves,  
and those with whom we are surrounded,  
and there is in all society a preponderating dead weight of indifference  
to divine things.  
Association in the truth is the aspect which more immediately affects  
us;  
It is here where we may be most damaged. We look for nothing in  
this world.  
We are apt to have too high ideas of what is attainable in the ecclesia.  
Christ gives a parable which has a bearing on this question.  
He likens the kingdom to a net cast into the sea,  
which draws all manner of fishes, both good and bad.  
Therefore, we must not come into the community drawn together  
by the preaching of the kingdom, with the idea that it is a perfect

thing,  
that each person in it is really the son of God.  
There could be no more blissful state  
than that in which every man and woman should have a supreme  
sense of God,  
and with whom his law should be paramount.  
But such a state of things might not be good for us at present.  
We might, perhaps, get too much in love with mere persons and  
associations,  
and forget our present position in relation to eternal law,  
Yet we must take care not to be disheartened in relation to the truth,  
because we find all things are not to our mind.  
What we must do is to pluck up a good courage,  
and move neither to the right hand nor to the left,  
but be steadfast, always doing what we ought to be doing,  
whatever others may be saying, thinking, or doing.  
Never mind other people.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1868

~

*We are of yesterday:*  
most of our immediately surrounding circumstances are of yesterday,  
and if we suffered our thoughts to be molded by these alone,  
we should find ourselves adopting a completely mistaken policy of life.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian  
1873

~

Be patient; minister to others; do your duty and love is sure to grow.  
If it does not grow, take higher ground.  
Go to the mountain of God, and if you must stand alone  
"do good unto those that hate you and say all manner of evil things  
against you;"  
be "kind to the unthankful and the evil."  
-A difficult thing, doubtless, for the natural man,  
but with perseverance, the new man will grow strong enough to get at  
it.  
You will then be enabled to endure, to wait patiently,  
to exert yourself in a firm and tranquil state of mind towards one  
another.

We must cultivate this.  
It is impossible to get on in this evil world without it;  
because the world is so evil,  
that if we wait to be acted upon for good by other people,  
we shall never be good at all.

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1869

~

"...The Bible is to each of us the voice of God  
as much as was the angel's voice to Paul that stormy night,  
and because of this we are able, like him, to be cheerful in the storm,  
and to ask our fellow voyagers to be of good cheer also.  
The sky is dark and the sea is rough,  
but we are full of confidence as to the issue of the voyage, because we  
can say,

"I believe God that it shall be even as it was told me."

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian '84 pg. 60

~

In the darkest hour,  
lean on God, in whom you live,  
and who can cause light to arise out of the darkness independently of  
us.

This is His counsel to us -  
The Christadelphian 1899

~

Let us bravely breast the dark billows.  
Let us remember that we are not alone in the storm.  
God is near us *all the time*; and what time our spirit is overwhelmed,  
let us fly unto him,  
whom David well describes as the Rock that is higher than we.  
He maketh light to arise in the darkness for the upright *even now*.  
He will not put upon us more than we are able to bear.  
After we have suffered a while, he will establish, strengthen, settle,-  
even now.

And at the end of the dark journey,  
there waits a welcome whose sweetness and joy  
it hath not entered into our hearts to conceive.



Brother Robert Roberts  
1881

~

Now, if you are courageous, faithful and valiant for the truth;  
if you are really a good and useful man in your day and generation,  
you may lay your account with being misrepresented,  
slandered and abused in various ways:  
but if you turn traitor in faith or practice, or in both, you will become  
popular,  
and obtain the applause of the ignorant and hypocrites.  
This is my experience, and it will certainly be yours.  
And how can it be otherwise?  
Human nature is the Devil; and, if ignorant and uncontrolled by the  
truth,  
will act devilishly.  
Nothing good is to be expected from it, for there is in it "no good  
thing."  
Brother John Thomas  
1866

~

In our weakness we can but tremble -  
in view of the unspeakably momentous consequences involved,  
but this should not detract an iota from that faith we have in His  
promises,  
nor that hope we have in His mercies.  
As to troubles - I have settled down to the conviction that we shall  
have them  
to the end as one of the ways of providence  
to take the dross from the gold and gather His jewels.  
Ah, who will come out as such?  
The righteousness of Christ in manifestation at the judgment alone can  
give the answer.  
So let us be watchful, prayerful, and patient,  
watching the foundations of our hope that all will be well.  
Brother Lemuel Edwards  
Lanesville, Va.  
1895

~

Everything has a good purpose.  
The very winds that blow and cause so much devastation,  
are, in existing circumstances,  
a necessary purification of this planet as a habitation;  
the very thunder-storms that crash, and roar, and destroy, and  
frighten man and beast,  
are the means of that equileibrial rectification of mundane forces,  
which is essential to our existence; the evils to which we are subject  
-the pains we feel-  
are but the obverse of beneficent law;  
for if we were incapable of pain, we should be incapable of enjoyment,  
and exposed to many destructions...  
if you go round the whole circle of nature,  
you will find beneficence the ultimate law of wisdom.  
Yet the rules of wisdom are never slackened to give beneficence a  
longer rope.  
Justice and righteousness hold the reins with unflinching hand.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1868

~

It is a necessity in an evil world like this,  
for the friend of God to occasionally get away from the depressing and  
demoralizing influences at work everywhere.  
A man can never see things as they are without a good share of  
solitude,  
and the unhampered communion with God which solitude admits of.  
In human company (unless the godliest) human views and thoughts  
inevitably press themselves upon us.  
We do not see things as they are, but as they appear.  
We are pressed with views of the moment, of the locality, of the  
personal exigencies of the hour -  
all mere elements of a picture as transient as the gold-tipped clouds of  
evening.  
We want to see God, and His eternal purpose, and human thought  
and action as related to these;  
and to do this, we require to get away much and to pray much.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
Nazareth Revisited

~

Brethren, the day is breaking.

If it takes along time to break and is slow in coming, we must remember the day is long that is coming, and that the night has been long from which it is emerging...

Soon amid turmoils and complications and gladsome tokens of this later day will Christ announce his presence...

Brother Robert Roberts

~

Find if you can,  
any ray of hope, any door of escape  
for this miserable world,  
save in the promises made to the Jewish nation,  
and to the gentiles through and after them,  
and in the coming of the Lord,  
and in his universal reign and kingdom.  
For which, let your souls be stirred up to pray most fervently,  
while you wait most patiently,  
and long most anxiously,  
for the day of the glorious coming of this kingdom,  
when God's will shall be done as it is in heaven  
Brother John Thomas

~

#### Vilification

has been a well used implement in the hands of the malice.

Paul had his share of the experience.

He speaks of "evil report and good report"  
as being alike his experience.

Why should we think it strange  
if we have to taste the same?

Brother Robert Roberts

~

The Lord has not yet come; and we are to continue "till He come, "unmoved by the instabilities everywhere manifesting themselves around us. The times are perilous for such as "have no root in themselves," and even for those whose feet are on track there is danger. Let us be on our guard.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

We never tire of the fresh air and the beautiful light,  
or grow weary of the blue sky or face of nature.  
Wholesome food is always acceptable to a healthy palate.  
There is something in the adaptations of things that makes these  
things  
perennial in their power to satisfy.  
So it is with the things of the Spirit of God to the new man formed  
within us by the Truth.  
They are always fresh and sweet to the taste.  
They are always beautiful and holy and strengthening.  
They will never grow stale or pall upon the spirits.  
They are adapted to the highest desires.  
They alone can supply the demand of our ultimate aspirations.  
This is true of the mental relations of this mortal state.  
How much more must it be true of the Spirit state  
in which all earthy affinities will have been absorbed in the wonderful  
physical transmutation which changes this corruptible and mortal body  
into the incorruptible and immortal.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
Seasons of Comforts

~

To know the nature of the times  
is the best qualification for bearing them.  
The Bible view tranquilizes them all.  
It reveals the barren nature of the age now current upon the earth,  
and it comforts with the assured prospect of  
the feast of fat things which the Lord of Hosts will prepare -  
not only for his waiting and fasting children, but for  
"all people that on earth do dwell."  
Brother Robert Roberts  
Diary of a Voyage

~

God is great and we are small.  
God is eternal and we are of yesterday:  
God upholdeth all things, and we uphold nothing,  
but ourselves upholden by Him every moment.  
Most reasonable therefore,  
that we choose His honor and His fear as the mainspring of our life.  
And most profitable shall we find it for ourselves.

If we commit our way to Him,  
magnifying His Word as He has magnified it,  
giving it first place in the economy of our lives,  
He will guide our steps to greater enlargement of spiritual attainments,  
strengthening us with all might in the inner man,  
and filling us with the knowledge of His will.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
Christadelphian 1874

~

We are seven days further on the journey  
than when we last broke bread together.  
It is a weary journey in which we need rest and refreshment or  
else we should fall altogether by the way.  
Like the children of Israel,  
we are going through a great and terrible wilderness,  
wherein are scorpions and fiery serpents.  
We read of Israel, that:  
"the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way."  
It is no wonder.  
When difficulty succeeds difficulty, apparently with out end,  
human strength and patience are likely to give way...  
But while we are here in conflict with the evil we need to be fortified-  
Fortified to endure.  
To fortify the mind is to make it strong,  
and to make it strong is to fill it with ideas  
that give a joyful reason for action.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
Seasons of Comfort vol. 2  
*Isa 26:3*  
*Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace,*  
*whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.*

~

"Be of good cheer"  
Were the words of Jesus to his friends in the days of his flesh.  
Could his voice be audible in our day,  
he would say the same to every true heart that is  
walking through the darkness by the light of the morning star.  
He knows where these are,  
and they themselves know of themselves.  
They are mourners as all the fathers were; but they may take comfort.

What though iniquity abound, and the love of many wax cold!  
What though brother betrays brother!  
This is nothing new.  
It happened to the generation of believers that witnessed the Lord's  
departure from the earth;  
no marvel if the generation that is to see his return should taste like  
experience-  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Comfort is the assurance of good-  
either of advantage to be received or  
evil to be delivered from;  
but to be *true* comfort, the assurance must be true.  
If the good things said be not true,  
the first element of comfort is lacking on both sides;  
the comforter is a deceiver,  
and the comforted, the believer of a lie.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

*We are like the children*  
on the road to a house to which they have been invited.  
Our stature and our strength are small,  
and though the prospect of the party is attractive,  
our little steps grow tired.  
What do we say to the children in such a case?  
We comfort and encourage them by telling them they will soon be at  
their journey's end,  
and that they will forget all their weariness once they get there.  
Our journey is not long though it seems so.  
We look at our future in perspective and think it longer than it is.  
It cannot last above so many years, and perhaps not one;  
and when it is over, it is over for ever.  
The toils of this mortal will never return.  
The anxieties, and weakness, and disappointments of this state  
will be replaced by comfort, strength, and gladness for ever.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian  
1889

~

In all our troubles and problems and disappointments,  
let us never for a moment forget our blessings -  
and our obligation of constant thanksgiving for them.  
This is what troubles are for;  
to drive us ever more deeply into the comfort of our blessings,  
and to make us all the more diligent to lay secure hold on them  
by righteousness and loving service to God.  
Our blessings are always infinitely greater than our troubles ever could  
be.  
If we cannot see this, we are blind indeed -  
Brother Gilbert V Growcott

~

The crown waits  
for those whose obedience in days of evil proves them fit.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

We must earnestly desire God's personal companionship.  
We must not be content or happy without it.  
It must be a constant yearning and feeling of need.  
Sad and bitter experience in this life greatly strengthens desire.  
That is one of the reasons it is needed and beneficial.  
Only God is dependable. Only God understands.  
In God's mercy and wisdom,  
there can be much comfort and support in human beings,  
but we cannot make our happiness dependent on them,  
or build upon them, or build on them as our foundation.  
All flesh is grass - In God alone is safety and security.  
Brother Gilbert V. Growcott  
Search me, O God

~

"Comfort ye my people."  
There is a comfort now in prospect of the substantial comfort that God  
will bestow  
in the blessing and exaltation of His chosen in the day of Christ.  
All the groanings of the saints that the spirit has preserved in the Word  
are mingled with this comfort;  
and by the same comfort may we

comfort our hearts in the present time of waiting and patience.  
God is observant of all our ways;  
and God never forgets.  
Christ's eye is over all the ecclesia's,  
"trying the reins hearts,"  
that every man may receive according to his ways.  
Therefore our tears and our sighs,  
at our present desolation,  
are not lost,  
though unseen of men.  
Our troubles, in this respect, are pleasing to him.  
In due time he will wipe away the tears  
and fill our mouth with laughter.  
In this respect we learn to rejoice even in tribulation.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Comfort is the assurance of good-  
either of advantage to be received  
or  
evil to be delivered from;  
but to be true comfort, the assurance must be true.  
If the good things said be not true,  
the first element of comfort is lacking on both sides;  
the comforter is a deceiver,  
and the comforted, the believer of a lie.  
Brother Robert Roberts

*Brother Robert Roberts is speaking of false comforts offered when his  
four year old son, Brother John Thomas, died.  
This is in response to a letter he received which said his son is in a  
better place, a "happy land".  
The Christadelphian 1873*

~

God knows our draw back of living in the midst of a frightful  
desolation.  
Let us not despair. We have His Word, which is both a light and a  
fertilizer.  
Keeping close to it in daily reading, we shall be kept from evil,  
and grow into conformity with its noble spirit of enlightened  
devoutness,  
not withstanding the deforming blight that reigns in all the world.



By the power of the scriptures and the protection of God,  
we shall be preserved in the universal corruption,  
and be prepared for the glory of God in that gladsome and glorious  
day  
of which the Psalm concludes with a glimpse: a day when he will:  
"set the poor on high from affliction and place them in families like a  
flock:  
when the righteous shall see it and rejoice, and all iniquity shall stop  
her mouth."  
then shall the earth be invited to "sing a song to the Lord,"  
and then shall come a joyful response from its purified population-  
blessed, in all their families in Abraham and his seed.  
Then shall the heavens rejoice and the earth be glad;  
the sea roar, and the fullness thereof.  
Then shall the floods clap their hands and the hills be joyful together,  
"Before the Lord who cometh to judge the world  
with righteousness and the people with truth."  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1887

~

There are beautiful walks here.  
One in particular I have often and much enjoyed.  
It is the footpath that goes on the face of the rocks about sixty feet  
above the sea,  
for about five miles round a headland that shoots into the sea to the  
west of town.  
Here is solitude, ample view of sea and sky,  
and the refreshing sea breeze.  
The thoughts can take flight without restraint;  
and the truth alone supplies great and ennobling thoughts.  
I have felt the benefit of being able thus to take an outside view of the  
work in which we are all engaged.  
There is so much to harass and worry and weary in the details of the  
actual work itself  
that we are all apt to fail sometimes realizing what we are all about...  
Brother Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1875 pg. 216

~

...The lesson of Joseph's life is unmistakable.  
It is what we have already seen illustrated,

that God works when His hand is not apparent,  
and often when it would seem as if He must be taking no notice,  
and by means that seem to exclude the possibility of His being at  
work.

The conclusion is comforting to those who commit their way to God.  
It may seem to them that God is not only working with them,  
but actually working against them.

Let them remember the agony of Joseph is the pit, in slavery, in false  
imprisonment,  
and learn that the darkest paths in their life  
may be the ways appointed for them to reach liberty and life,  
wealth and honor - yea, a throne in the kingdom of the anti-typical  
Joseph,  
who himself had to tread the dark and tearful valley of humiliation,  
and who in the day of his glory,  
will introduce all his brethren,  
amongst many bright stars, to the most interesting of Jacob's sons.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Ways of Providence

~

The crown of the future shines all the brighter for present conflict.  
To fellowship the present sufferings of Christ  
in any form is the surest way to appreciate the glory to be revealed.  
The weary traveler sighs for the end of his journey.  
There is rest for God's laborers, deliverance for his groaning captives.  
Only let us be sure that the cross we bear is Christ's, and the load we  
carry is for his sake;  
for many a poor man is over weighted with a burden that will sink him  
into perdition.  
"The cares of this life"  
bring no promise of rest with them unless sustained under a sense of  
stewardship  
to the absent master,  
and from a desire to serve him with our substance and our energies  
- our bodies and our spirits which are his.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1866

~

"I am overwhelmed:"  
such were the last words of the Earl of Beaconsfield. They are

significant.  
Literally, they expressed the sinking sense he experienced of inability  
to further cope  
with the disease which carried him off;  
but they may be regarded in a higher sense than he intended.  
They represent the finish of the most splendid career a man can have  
in the present evil world.  
They make a good crest motto for "the children of this world" in every  
grade.

It comes to this at last, "I am overwhelmed."  
Nothing can avert such a finish.

The saints die as other men; but they are not overwhelmed.  
They fall asleep to find the morning come with freedom, honor, life  
and joy.

Paul's case is their type: "I have fought a good fight. I have finished  
my course.

I have kept the faith. Henceforth"  
-Ah, that makes the difference.

There is a "henceforth" to "the death of all his saints."  
A glorious henceforth-a henceforth reached at once as it seems to  
them;  
a henceforth of perfect well-being  
-a crown of righteousness laid up for "all them that love the Lord's  
appearing."

Brother Robert Roberts

~

Possibilities  
are determined by circumstances and capacity.  
Impossibilities will never be exacted by the supreme Judge.  
What will be looked for and what must be cultivated,  
is the diligent accomplishment of that which is within our power.  
It may be very little, but let's do it continually,  
and with a good conscience,  
as in the sight and service of God and we shall be accepted.

Brother Robert Roberts

The Ambassador

1887

~

"Denying ungodliness and wordly lusts" is not an exhilarating  
performance.

We may often feel dreary in the performance. Let us not be too much  
dejected.

The present world is an evil world under *any* circumstances.

Evil is ingrained in the constitution of things.

"Man is born unto trouble as the sparks fly upward."

People in effect imagine we can escape it by one contrivance or  
another.

They constantly tug at their chains. It is a vain struggle.

We are in the grasp of sin's bondage

and we cannot be free except in the way provided in Christ.

It is better to quietly and finally accept our fate with resignation, and  
lay hold of the blessed hope God has given us in the gospel.

It is a help in the doing of this to remember that the prophets and  
their companions

have been sighing,

sorrowing men who have had to fortify themselves by the consolation  
of the truth.

Brother Robert Roberts

The Christadelphian

1896

~

to rejoice in *everything* in our lives, good and bad,

for all is of God and all is for a wise and loving purpose.

We rejoice in the fundamental, unchanging realities that God is good,  
and that God is great,

and that all things work steadily forward to eternal joy.

Brother Gilbert V Growcott

*Phil 4:4*

*Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice.*

~

A present peace, Christ certainly intends all his people to find.

His words are express on this point: "My peace I leave with you." "Ye  
shall find rest unto your souls."

He is our ever-living and guiding friend.

The world can show nothing like this -

They have their friends, but the friendship is not deep, and is mostly a  
thing of convenience.

And it is little that one friend can do for another, and in the long run

-we might even say the short run-of things,

they all fade off from each other's horizon-if not in life, then by death,

which waits to take them all, one by one.

But here is a friend whose friendship is unselfish, pure, divine:  
who loves you for yourself and for your own love, and not for what you  
have:

whom time cannot weary and death cannot touch-  
"who ever liveth to make intercession for us according to the will of  
God."

Is not this a healing memory? Who is there among us that does not  
find life a weary and desert waste,  
in which we toil painfully forward to the Holy City?  
Who is there that does not often feel that "days are dark and friends  
are few?"

that fellow-man is blind, and indifferent, and even cruel?  
Who is there that does not sometimes have the heart wrung deep with  
anguish at the failure of all hopes,  
and the blighting of all prospects, and the quenching of all joy?

For all this, here is balm:  
Christ knows. Christ loves. Christ understands. Christ owns us. Christ  
values us.

He reckons as done to himself what is done to us.  
He has said so-not in our age-not to us personally: but at a time, and  
through channels,  
and in a manner that affords absolute guarantee of truth.  
He dare not speak to us personally while the process of our  
development goes on.

The Divine method requires one speaking for all, that faith may come  
into play.

We have but to call faith to our rescue.  
Is it not a happy thought and a healing memory that we have such a  
friend who,  
if all forsake, will not leave us, if we are faithful to him:  
who, if all misunderstand and wrongfully accuse, knows the uttermost  
secrets of the heart,  
and will justify us at the last and even forgive the aberrations of  
mortal weakness  
where others exact the last pound of flesh:  
and who, if he leave us in the dark paths of adversity while sin reigns  
on the earth,  
only does so that he may stretch out his strong right hand at the right  
moment,

to lift us out of the grave and say,  
"Come, ye blessed of my Father: inherit the Kingdom prepared for you  
from the foundation of the world?"

Open your heart to all this divine comfort.

He intends you to take it, and to have it-now, in this present time.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1892

~

Popularity I despise; it is an empty bubble!  
Jesus rode into Jerusalem on the shouts of the people,  
and a few days after, they clammered against his life.  
My aim is the  
"well done thou good and faithful servant."

Brother John Thomas

~

A present peace, Christ certainly intends all his people to find.  
His words are express on this point: "My peace I leave with you." "Ye  
shall find rest unto your souls."  
He is our ever-living and guiding friend.  
The world can show nothing like this -  
They have their friends, but the friendship is not deep, and is mostly a  
thing of convenience.  
And it is little that one friend can do for another, and in the long run  
-we might even say the short run-of things,  
they all fade off from each other's horizon-if not in life, then by death,  
which waits to take them all, one by one.  
But here is a friend whose friendship is unselfish, pure, divine:  
who loves you for yourself and for your own love, and not for what you  
have:  
whom time cannot weary and death cannot touch-  
"who ever liveth to make intercession for us according to the will of  
God."  
Is not this a healing memory? Who is there among us that does not  
find life a weary and desert waste,  
in which we toil painfully forward to the Holy City?  
Who is there that does not often feel that "days are dark and friends  
are few?"  
that fellow-man is blind, and indifferent, and even cruel?  
Who is there that does not sometimes have the heart wrung deep with  
anguish at the failure of all hopes,  
and the blighting of all prospects, and the quenching of all joy?  
For all this, here is balm:  
Christ knows. Christ loves. Christ understands. Christ owns us. Christ

values us.  
He reckons as done to himself what is done to us.  
He has said so-not in our age-not to us personally: but at a time, and  
through channels,  
and in a manner that affords absolute guarantee of truth.  
He dare not speak to us personally while the process of our  
development goes on.  
The Divine method requires one speaking for all, that faith may come  
into play.  
We have but to call faith to our rescue.  
Is it not a happy thought and a healing memory that we have such a  
friend who,  
if all forsake, will not leave us, if we are faithful to him:  
who, if all misunderstand and wrongfully accuse, knows the uttermost  
secrets of the heart,  
and will justify us at the last and even forgive the aberrations of  
mortal weakness  
where others exact the last pound of flesh:  
and who, if he leave us in the dark paths of adversity while sin reigns  
on the earth,  
only does so that he may stretch out his strong right hand at the right  
moment,  
to lift us out of the grave and say,  
"Come, ye blessed of my Father: inherit the Kingdom prepared for you  
from the foundation of the world?"  
Open your heart to all this divine comfort.  
He intends you to take it, and to have it-now, in this present time.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1892

~

Live much in the Bible,  
and you will not be troubled much at the confusion that prevails  
among men -  
whether those men are called brethren or not.  
These confusions have existed from the very beginning,  
and they are not going to end until Christ himself arrives to put things  
in order.  
So you must not look for hope of rest in that direction.  
Reading, prayer, and kind deeds will bring you peace from strifes that  
destroy many.  
Remember the quietus that is awaiting every hot human tongue a  
short way ahead,

and it will help you to bear and to  
"follow the things that make for peace".  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Lift up your mind out of the dust into the sky.  
It is a lifelong, try-fall-and-try-again process, over and over.  
Keep forcing the mind back, and up. It does not come easily.  
The mind is lazy, very lazy, especially in spiritual things.  
It like to grovel in the earth. It likes to potter with toys.  
It like to be amused, excited, entertained -  
*Anything* but work and labor.  
But, with God's help, the mind is capable of wonderful, glorious,  
infinitely joyful things.  
It is a marvelous device, though made of common clay.  
How little we use its intended powers!  
How we waste and degrade and abuse it with out infantile toys and  
prattle and buffoonery! God's greatest gift to us personally is  
conscience.  
And his greatest blessing is pure conscience, through obedience that  
comes by love  
That come by faith.  
Brother Gilbert V Growcott

~

Learn  
to govern the thoughts,  
and it will not be difficult to govern the actions.

~

We are to do as Paul says:  
*"by patient continuance in well doing, seek for glory, honour, and  
immortality."*  
That implies a good deal of trouble;  
for a man's patience is not exercised when there is no trouble.  
A patient continuance in well-doing is a tenacious abiding,  
day by day, in the midst of discouraging circumstances,  
and in the face of trying difficulties,  
in the performance of those things that God has required of us.  
There is great consolation for those who are walking in this patient  
way.



We must fellowship the suffering of Christ,  
before we shall be privileged to fellowship his glory;  
but when the battle is over, we shall feel the truth of what Paul says  
"that the sufferings of the present time are nothing to be compared  
with the glory that shall be revealed in us."  
Just for the present, we are in the Valley of Humiliation;  
we are in a state of weakness and sin,  
but keeping our eye steadfastly fixed on the morning dawn that has  
been so long held up in promise to human view, we are enabled to  
persevere and work until the night comes,  
when no man can work-a night that has come to all who have gone  
before us,  
and may come to us,  
but which will quickly be ended by the bright rising of that Sun of  
Righteousness,  
who will usher in eternal day.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1868

~

Wise things are sometimes disagreeable for a time,  
but sweetness comes at last.  
Brother John Thomas

~

*"Comfort ye, comfort ye My people, saith your God.  
Speak comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her that her warfare is  
accomplished and her iniquity is pardoned."  
Isaiah 40*

Comfort depends on the state of the mind.  
The comfort offered by the Scriptures is not dependant upon  
immediate fulfillment.  
It is the assurance of an ultimate reign of peace and good,  
that is separated from no individual by more than a span of a human  
lifetime.  
Its comfort is not that distress is finished -  
but that distress is a controlled and necessary ingredient of the final  
result.

*"Sorrow endureth for the night,"*  
says the Psalmist- and the night may be long -

*"but joy cometh in the morning."*

The course of wisdom is not to ignore or belittle the sorrow,  
but balance the whole picture.  
We shall not be overwhelmed by the one if the other is kept rightly in  
mind.

Brother Gilbert V. Growcott  
Be Ye Transformed Vol 2

~

How comforting  
to know the truth of what David says, that  
"like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear  
Him;"  
and that "no good thing will he withhold from them that please Him;"  
that there is no error or caprice with Him;  
that He is long-suffering, patient and benevolent to a degree beyond  
our knowledge;  
that kindness is the first quality of His being-that God is love.  
When we feel all that, we are solaced in the midst of life's uncertain  
experiences.

We come to realise by the meditation that comes with the daily  
reading of the word  
-that things will go right;  
that however wrong they appear to be, they will go right in the end,  
if we do those things that are well-pleasing in His sight.  
"All things work together for good to those who are the called  
according to the purpose of God."

~

How much blessing there is for us in Christ's intercession  
we shall never fully know till we have its fruits sealed to us in glory at  
his coming.

But it is meanwhile a source of comfort in the bitterness of probation,  
to know that he ever liveth to make intercession for us according to  
the will of God.

If the blessing of Isaac on Jacob was potential for good,  
-if Balak could say with any truth of Balaam,  
"I wot that he whom thou blessest is blessed,"  
how much more may we rest with confidence on the love and  
intercession of him  
to whom all power in heaven and in earth has been given.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

There is nothing like the education of the truth  
for developing all parts of our nature into harmony,  
and putting us into a true relation to the hand of God in creation.  
It lifts the superior brain into its true position as the supreme director  
of the whole man,  
and helps to restore somewhat of the Elohist dignity which primarily  
belongs to the human species.

~

Let not the faults of yesterday  
deter you from the efforts at excellence to day.  
The blemished past soon disappears before a mended present.  
There is no good to be done by giving in.  
After all, it is the unsatisfied men that do most good  
(provided their ways are wise and their objects kind).  
They go to work and stir things up, and many get benefit,  
whereas all around a perfectly satisfied man,  
the waters are apt to be very still.

The Christadelphian  
1890

~

Great is the consolation that  
"the wise shall understand", and shall  
"shine as the brightness of the firmament".  
Be then this our happiness, to understand, believe and do,  
that we may be blessed in our deed,  
and attain to the glorious liberty and manifestation of the sons of God.  
Brother John Thomas  
Elpis Israel pg. 8

# Exhortation

The mental habit of leaning on God  
will save you many a care and secure you many a joy.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Build by whatever plan Caprice decrees,  
With what materials, on what ground you please;  
But know that Israel's Hope alone shall stand,  
Which Paul proclaimed in Rome to ev'ry man.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
On title page Elpis Israel  
4th edition  
1878

~

The man anxious to be "wise unto salvation"  
will strive to master the historical part of the Word of God....  
not only the nominally historical books,  
but the prophetic records in which is found the inner history of Israel,  
the unveiling of God's mind in reference to the transactions of the  
nation of Israel.  
Here to read what God thought of them, and intends with them,  
is to ascend as it were from the arena of human strife to the cool  
elevated pinnacle of God's Almighty scan.  
This altitude is so much above the natural grasp of the human mind  
that we have to go there often to become accustomed to it.  
An occasional visit to the exalted summit of which we speak is not  
adequate to our spiritual wants.  
The knowledge of God must be constantly streaming through the  
mind.  
The study of the word of God must be incessant...  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Ambassador  
1864

~

It is ours to hold forth the light,  
And to be lights in the dark places of this midnight hour,  
if all our labor should prove ineffectual upon the outside world.  
But we labor not without hope,  
for we are assured by brother Paul that our labor in the Lord shall not  
be in vain,  
and we may find (though it now appears not) when the great muster  
day comes,  
that some of those who shall be accounted jewels have been  
developed and polished by our humble endeavors.  
Jane Roberts  
1883

~

The crown waits  
for those whose obedience in days of evil proves them fit.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Personal love will exist  
in the ratio of the love existing for the truth itself.  
You only have to pass in review the different classes of people  
professing the truth to see the truth of this.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

A man deliberately makes a choice. A man's religion should never be a  
Sunday religion, or a deathbed religion.  
It should not be the kind of sentiment that depends on tragedy; that is  
melted by the sun or blown away by the breezes of the mountaintop.  
It should be a matter of wisdom, deep set, logical, real- a something  
that is continually present, and takes full and calm possession of the  
mind.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Are we sufficiently wise to love Him more than the things the world  
loves,  
and more than the things that we loved in the days of our ignorance?  
Upon the answers to these questions, which will be infallibly given one

day soon,  
will hang the destiny of the great matter.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
Seasons of Comfort

~

Little sparks sometimes cause big conflagrations.  
Small leaks sink great ships.  
Beware of the sparks: look after the leaks,  
before they get beyond control.  
1887 Christadelphian

~

Hatred is a quick propagator.  
Never sow the seed if you can help it.  
Kindness does not take quick root - sow it nevertheless.  
Few know not which shall prosper- this or that;  
and if it all fail,  
you have the certainty that God will approve your efforts,  
however feeble, to overcome evil with good.  
The Christadelphian  
1887

~

Brethren, whether rich or poor,  
should all remember  
that when they are redeemed from the sins of the past,  
in putting on the Christ-robe of righteousness,  
through the obedience of faith,  
they are "a purchased people:"  
and that when so purchased,  
the purchaser bought all they possess;  
so that they are no longer their own,  
but property of another.  
Now, when a man purchases a servant,  
he does not buy him to sit all his days  
with a bushel on his head in complacent quietude.  
A slave owns nothing, neither himself, nor anything belonging to self  
before he came a slave.  
Such is the relation of brethren to Christ,  
their Lord and Master.

A complacently quiescent Christian is one who will never inherit the  
kingdom,  
though his faith be ever so orthodox,  
or his baptism ever so valid.  
He is an unprofitable concealer of his Master's property in a napkin.  
Brother John Thomas  
in a letter to brother Roberts  
My Days and My Ways pg 40

~

Our salvation is not to be obtained other than in fear and trembling.  
There is no time for pleasure-hunting.  
The service of Christ is now, as it always has been, a course of self  
denial.  
Analyze most mens hearts, and self-comfort, self-prosperity, self-  
honor, self-pleasure,  
in some form or another, will be found the directing motive.  
Christ is made to wait on Mr. Self's convenience.  
It is a dangerous policy; for,  
without respect of persons,  
the Father, who judgeth every one's work,  
will shortly ask of the whole program,  
"Did ye it for Me?"  
Christ stands now at the door and knocks...  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Why do we fail?  
Sometimes we fail to "behold" this.  
Many things help cloud it from our view-  
the natural weakness of the flesh,  
personal shortcomings, preoccupations with the things of this life,  
physical and mental weariness, trials of various kinds.  
When we thus fail,  
we deny ourselves the strength,  
comfort and help that true worship will provide.  
We try to fight the battle of life in our own strength,  
and we wonder why we fail.  
Therefore, the invitation of the Psalmist provides a means of real help  
in the fight of faith:  
"O come, let us worship and bow down;  
Let us kneel before Yahweh our Maker!"

Psa. 95:6  
H.P Mansfield  
In Defense of the Faith

~

We must take our example from the good and not from evil.  
We must, therefore, preach the word,  
be instant in season and out of season,  
reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all long suffering and doctrine.  
We must affirm, constantly, that they which believe in God  
be careful to maintain good works.  
The adoption of this plan will be sure to call forth  
the disfavor of some who will talk about the  
standard being too high and the call to duty too incessant;  
but against all such murmurings  
a wise man will set his face as a flint.  
The exhortation is the apostle's,  
the standard is Christ's,  
and to tamper with it is a crime.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1875

~

It is better to know not the Way of Truth at all  
than knowing it,  
to continue in the ways, works and maxims of the flesh.  
The saintship that is disfigured by a conformity to this  
God-forgetting,  
man-fearing,  
self-seeking,  
money-making,  
poor-neglecting,  
unmercy-showing,  
proud, unjust, impure,  
drunken, tobacco-stupified age-  
even if they are erring,  
fruitfulness in every good work,  
always abounding therein with thanksgiving-  
in the inextinguishable hope of the heavenly calling.  
This is the portrait drawn by the hand of the spirit:  
the "image" exhibited for us to try to become conformed to.  
We become conformed to it "in the renewing of our minds,"



which is effected by the Word abiding in us,  
and the Word abides in us by being continually implanted  
in the reading and the study of it.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

"The things that are highly esteemed among men,"  
says Christ,

"are an abomination in the sight of God."

This ought to be a hint to us whenever we find  
all the world looking after anything.

It is a common saying that what everybody says must be true;  
but, the fact is, the truth is just the contrary of this:  
what everybody declares to be true is false.

There are two classes of ideas in the world:

the ideas of man and the ideas of God;

and God says that His ideas, ways, and thoughts,  
are the very opposite of the ideas, ways and thoughts of man;

"my thoughts are not your thoughts,

neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord.

For as the heavens are higher than earth, so are my ways higher than  
your ways,

and my thoughts than your thoughts."

So that what all men think is true, you may tell infallibly,  
without setting up Popes, to be false.

Therefore, the revelation of Jesus,

who expounded the mind of the Father, gives us -

that which is esteemed among men, is an abomination in the sight of  
God,

is a principle judgment that will save us from making a vast number of  
mistakes

in the political or ecclesial world.

~

A truly wise man will take this world as he finds it,  
using it without abusing it,  
and "contending earnestly"

for nothing - but

"the faith once delivered to the Saints."

Brother John Thomas

~

There you see what God reprobates:  
Those things that are highly esteemed among men,  
are the very essence of abomination in the sight of God,  
who is purity and truth.

Brother John Thomas

~

We can never too earnestly repeat to ourselves  
that this is the time of probation-  
not effectuation.

It is our part to humble ourselves under the mighty hand of God,  
who will exalt us in due time.

The waiting may be wearying to flesh and blood,  
but not more wearying than the disappointments  
that are inevitably associated with all human schemes;  
and in the end, this is nothing but  
joy and peace, satisfaction and glory, immortality and perfection  
for those who with enlightened eye and resolute hand,  
accept the short-lived position of strangers and pilgrims  
in the journey to an everlasting place in the house of God.

Brother Robert Roberts

1894 Christadelphian pg. 62

~

With the increasing degeneracy and warped standards of values  
which are associated with this present evil world,  
the clear cut line of demarcation between that which is Godly,  
and that which is ungodly is becoming increasingly blurred and  
clouded

in the minds of many of Christ's brethren.

There is a fearful danger in this.

As the world slides further and further downward,  
spiritually and morally,

there exists a grave danger that Christ's brethren  
begin to passively accept aspects of worldliness,  
which in earlier times, they would have repudiated and disowned.

The present ungodly environment provides the testing ground  
for the faith of Christ's followers.

Will they maintain their integrity before God,  
unreservedly renouncing "the world" and the "things of the world"?

Or

will they slowly and by degrees, capitulate to the pressures of the  
times,  
thereby developing a philosophical approach towards the Truth  
which provides licence for breaking down their initial strong stand  
for those things which are righteous and true  
in Yahweh's eyes?  
Brother John Ullman  
1983

~

It is the voice of God that says  
"come out from among them and be ye separate..."  
Shall we hesitate to respond to the invitation because  
of the present inconvenience it entails?  
That same voice says-  
"give diligence to make your calling and election sure...Watch ye,  
stand fast in the faith,  
quit you like men, be strong....to him that overcometh will I give  
power over the nations."  
Shall we refuse the earnest service required, and slacken off and grow  
supine  
to suit the easy notions of the natural man?  
Nay, nay.  
Wise men will join with Joshua when he said:  
"Choose ye this day whom ye will serve;  
as for me and my house, we will serve Yahweh."  
Brother Robert Roberts  
Seasons of Comfort

~

There is no good  
to be done in giving in to failure.  
Some fall, and incline to lie where they fall.  
This is a mistake.  
Let them get up and try again.  
We do not stand where Adam stood.  
One offence brought ruin to him; he had no high priest;  
we have, and are invited to make confession  
of our failures and trespasses and try again.  
Obtaining forgiveness, we are told to  
"hold fast and repent",  
not losing hope, yet putting ourselves

on a strict guard, for, with this,  
'Christ is well pleased'.  
If, on the contrary, we abandon hope  
and give ourselves up to the world,  
we seal our own doom.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

The way of life so familiar with us today,  
in its political, social and religious manifestations,  
is destined to be destroyed at Christ's coming.

\*

How then can we be found identified  
with that which we hope to help Christ destroy?

Logos

January -2002

~

#### Criticism

is useful when guided by a real discernment,  
and inspired by a benevolent desire to remove blemish.  
But very often it is the mere squirt of venom.

No prominent author or man of mark has, in any age,  
escaped detraction at the hand of writers whose mere object  
is to lower the character of men whose distinction they cannot attain.

~

Moses, rejected as a murderer;  
David, as a rebel; the prophets, as madmen;  
the apostles, as liars and madmen.  
See Paul, belittled as a contemptible speaker by false brethren,  
and hounded to death as a pestilent fellow by his own nation.  
Example of examples, behold Christ,  
branded as a gluttonous man and a winebibber,  
and John the Baptist as a man possessed of demons.

Jesus gives the critics their right place in comparing them to the  
frivolous chatterers of the market place  
They are the people whose mentality rises no higher than the capacity  
to see faults of others;  
nay, worse, who cannot see their virtues;

or, worse still, who, seeing them, cannot for envy allow them;  
and who, lacking any worth themselves, seek, by lowering others,  
to attain an eminence they cannot otherwise reach.  
They are like vicious crabs or scorpions, whose satisfaction lies in  
snapping their pinchers,  
even when they have nothing to snap at.  
They have a mission in the economy of things,  
doubtless, though it is sometimes hard to see.  
They, at all events, subject the good to the exercise of patience,  
which is a good and necessary thing in the development of moral  
excellence.

Praise is encouraging, but relaxing.  
Blame is depressing, but invigorating; in  
so far that it throws a man back upon the intrinsic nature of things for  
the source of his motives,  
and thus accustoms him to a nobler reliance than upon human  
compliment.

The two seem to be needed in this imperfect state  
to make a right balance in the forces of moral environment.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

It is not edifying to hear a brother,  
whose usual habit it is to show coolness in regard to the meetings and  
to the general well-being of the Truth,  
sparkle up when a disturbance is on, and assert his voice and advice.  
An ecclesia does well to think twice before receiving the council of such  
a one.

His advice may be sound, but in all probability it will not be.  
A brother who can only be stirred to activity by noise and commotion  
is an unsafe man - his motive is carnal, and therefore dangerous.

A brother who has no disposition to work in quiet times -  
to support the meetings, to exhort and edify,  
and to make himself generally useful in the many and varied ecclesial  
duties -

is not a man to be relied upon when the brotherhood is passing  
through a critical and troublous time.  
The Truth's best and safest servants will be found to be peace-lovers -  
who engage in conflict solely as a duty  
and then only sadly and reluctantly.

Love of the Truth and love of the brethren -  
in time of peace as well as in time of war -  
are traits that should be looked for in men

elected to be ecclesial leaders and advisers;  
and these men should, if possible, be those who have had their  
hand in making the ecclesia, and whose heart is in their work.

Let the brethren and sisters whose first thoughts  
are for the well being of the brotherhood ponder this advice.  
Let them behave wisely, and show regard for their sacred and precious  
trust.

Ecclesias require not showmen, but servants-  
men who are prepared to lose time, money, sleep and even health, for  
the Truth's interests. Such men are content to await Christ's return for  
recognition and reward, when the true sons of God will be openly  
manifested and glorified together.

Brother A. T. Jannaway

~

How sad it is when apparently faithful men  
swerve from the pathway of life,  
and are led to embrace an error that has the seeds of death in it.

But the history of the Truth,  
from the days of Cain,  
has witnessed many such examples,  
underlining the exhortation of Paul:  
"Therefore let him that think he standeth,  
take heed lest he fall."

Brother H.P. Mansfield

~

The Bible would not be complete without a picture of present life  
as it appears in itself from the divine point of view.

In Ecclesiastes we have this picture.

It is a picture that experience finds to be true.

It is unlike human presentations on the subject.

Books and men of all sorts glorify human nature,  
and paint human life in bright colors.

Men take more naturally to words of men than to the words of God.

Consequently, they all indulge the most pleasing views and ideals,  
and go forth hopefully to find good.

But one after the other, they all come to experience the truth of the  
Word of God,

that human life now is,

"all is vanity and vexation of spirit."

The pleasing views dissolve as life advances

and the grim nature of current facts is slowly realized,  
though never finally discerned or clearly understood  
by those who receive not the teaching of the Bible wisdom.  
Illusion more or less prevails to the last,  
for if a man finds not good in his own case, he at least imagines that  
his neighbor has found it-  
his neighbor all the while thinking perhaps the same of him!  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

The supreme proposal of the Gospel is forgiveness.  
But this is God's act,  
and cannot be coerced or induced by any amount of human exertion  
outside the appointments of His own will.  
Christadelphian 1898

~

There is a danger of our being content  
with the external compliances of saintship,  
having a name to live while dead,  
professing to be Christ's  
while remaining in league with the world  
for which he did not pray,  
and which he will shortly destroy,  
-and us with it, if we make ourselves of it.  
No wise man will be content in this matter  
short of the genuine apostolic ideal.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth,  
where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through  
and steal:  
But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven,  
where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt,  
and where thieves do not break through nor steal:  
For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.  
Matt 6: 19-21

All human effort is,  
in the long run, futile, unless in harmony with God.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

If we store our mind  
by reading and reflection,  
we shall be enabled to realize how short are the years as they fly by,  
and how brief would be the delay of even a whole lifetime.

The man who neglects the food of wisdom  
becomes impoverished and lean in his spiritual man,  
and too weak to bear the load of present deprivation  
or to endure the weariness of waiting.

God's plans are on a great scale, and of slow growth.

If we make ourselves familiar with what is past,  
we shall understand what is present,  
and be able to patiently wait what is future.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

If we are prepared to close our eyes to facts,  
we can delude ourselves that all is well.

We will be deaf to false doctrine,  
and blind to deterioration of morals,  
and deluded as to the true state of the ecclesias.

We will have what some men call peace.

But we will have it at the expense of peace with God,  
as we shall find when Christ returns to arouse us from sleep...

Brother H.P. Mansfield

~

The principal chamber in the human tabernacle  
is the brain.

And often it is the emptiest.

Why? Because the good man of the house has neglected the storage.

Nothing comes anywhere by accident.

If you do not furnish your mind  
it will not be furnished,  
and a man with an unfurnished mind  
is of a very poor value indeed.

Brother Robert Roberts

~



It was prophesied that " the last days" would be a time  
of peculiar danger to the servants of Christ,  
in that Paul said perilous times would come (2 Tim. 3:1).  
That may sound a little odd until one realizes that although the early  
Christians  
lived in constant danger of their lives,  
that was a strain on their courage - but not a threat to their hope of  
salvation.

The last days, warned the Apostle,  
would be perilous in a different  
and much more dangerous way.  
The servants of God would live in the midst  
of an affluent society which derided the Word of God,  
and their peril was that they would be drawn away from the Truth.  
Vain philosophies of men would replace the wholesome teaching of  
Scripture,  
and Truth might even once again be completely lost...."  
Logos

~

"Let it not be our aim  
to make and keep ourselves comfortable;  
but to do his work and help his need.  
He can be assisted in an abundance of ways.  
The honor of his name, the interests of his truth,  
the well-being of his people,  
present us with many opportunities of writing an account  
that we shall not be ashamed to confront in the day of reckoning.  
While, then, we comfort our selves, let us be quite sure we  
are entitled to the comfort, by obedience;  
first, by purity in all things,  
and second, by seeking out and performing the Master's will in all  
things,  
and occupying ourselves in the execution of it.  
And let us make up our minds that this will not always be necessarily  
agreeable.  
Sometimes it will be exceedingly otherwise..."  
Brother Robert Roberts  
Seasons of Comfort

~

If we desire to win the prize that Paul has earned,  
we must not content ourselves with admiring his noble deeds-  
but must emulate them!  
Brother H.P. Mansfield

~

Men, to be popular with the world, must be of the world,  
and speak in harmony with the world.  
The brethren of Christ are not of the world, and, therefore,  
the world hates them, as it hated Christ, and for the same reason.  
The brethren of Christ are lovers of God, and, therefore,  
cannot be friends of the world, who are not.  
They may do the world good, as they have opportunity,  
but it will be on their own ground as saints,  
which they would leave at the peril of their friendship with God.  
This, then, is the reason why so few accept the glorious rank of sons of  
God.

It brings with it the world's rejection, which is hard to bear.  
No sane man can find pleasure in the world's scorn,  
except in the sense in which it is testified of the apostles,  
that they rejoiced that they were counted worthy to suffer shame  
for the name of Christ.  
It is crucifying to the natural man to be looked upon as rubbish and  
rot.

But there is another side. There is a future coming along.  
"It doth not yet appear what we shall be,  
but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him."  
What a wonderful reversal of affairs this will be,  
when the poor, and the despised, but faithful friends of Christ and  
lovers of God  
are emancipated from the weakness of this corruptible nature,  
and made glorious, and noble, and immortal,  
like the Son of God at his return, and exalted to places of honor and  
power,  
when the sinners, however mighty,  
will be put down from their seats everywhere throughout the world.  
There is not a man of these arrogant, foul-mouthed men of the  
present order,  
but what will want to cringe at the feet  
of the smallest of Christ's friends in the day of recompense.  
They will all be eager to serve Christ then: but it will be too late.  
It is not eye service that Christ appreciates:  
it is not service for the sake of advantage that he will accept,

but a service rendered for love's sake,  
through the power of enlightenment received and cherished  
in the day of darkness that prevails in his absence.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

What was the root cause of Sodom's wickedness?  
Ezekiel declares that it stemmed from the cumulative effect of  
"pride, fullness of bread, and abundance of idleness".  
This induced a state of indifference to the ways of righteousness,  
and a hardness of heart which the Truth could not penetrate.  
Similar conditions exist in the affluent civilization today.

Brother H.P. Mansfield

~

Soundness of faith is good; it is indispensable;  
it is the good foundation on which you may bring forth fruit that shall  
be unto eternal life:  
but if, while possessing the stores of divine knowledge,  
you are destitute of lively-working love of Christ-if you are in bondage  
to the world,  
-if you are ensnared by its vitiating pleasures,  
-held down and held back by its business exigencies,  
deterred by its faithless anxieties from your duty to God,  
as represented in His truth and His people,  
-if your substance is bestowed upon temporal interests merely,  
-if you have so stewarded your affairs  
that you cannot spare time for the assemblies convened in His honor,  
nor money for the objects proposed in His service  
-if fearfulness that your worldly affairs will suffer damage,  
keeps you from an open profession and advocacy of His truth;  
you are in a perilous way however exact your knowledge may be,  
and had better begin to consider  
whether you will be able to stand the exacting scrutiny of Him who,  
in some sense, even in the present,  
requires that we forsake all and follow Him.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

A man perceiving and believing what Christ has offered to the sons of  
men,

acts in the only reasonable way when he sets his whole heart  
and strains his utmost strength to attain to it.

Who would not exchange a dying body for an immortal one?  
Who would not part with the weakness and inefficiency of mortal life  
for the angelic strength and perfection of the spiritual nature which the  
Lord now has, and which, in various beautiful apocalyptic figures,  
he offers to give to all who overcome?

Who would not leave the present evil world, with all its corruptions,  
its debasements, its unmercifulnesses,  
its moral and intellectual hideousnesses,  
its unequal arrangements, its beastly immoralities and wasting  
ambitions,  
its degrading squalors and effeminating extravagances,-  
its cruel poverties, and distressing arrogances; its degrading  
ignorances

and unblessed, pompous, shallow knowledges-  
for the Kingdom of God,  
with its purity, its power, its lofty noblenesses, its kindness,  
its unutterable beauties of character and condition,  
its thrice blessed arrangement of all men into one happy,  
prosperous family, under true nobles of immortal life and power-  
God over all, praised for ever?

The man must lack eyes and heart who would falter.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

The foundation of all divine joy is righteousness.  
There can be no coming of the redeemed to Zion with singing until sin  
has been condemned and righteousness declared  
in the results that necessarily attend the reign to sin.

Here is where and why the cross comes before the crown.  
Everlasting joy is sown in tears, but we know the psalm that says,  
"He that goeth forth weeping, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless  
comes again with rejoicing.

They that sow in tears shall reap in joy."

The glorious Messiah himself was no exception.

"With strong crying and tears he made supplication to Him that was  
able

to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared."

Therefore, concludes this sorrowful chapter,

"I will divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the  
spoil with the strong."

It is nothing more nor less than a promise of his exaltation to place

and  
power,  
and honor, and position, and glory, and joy,  
in the day when the high places of the earth will be occupied by his  
friends,  
and his friends alone.  
Then will be the day of the new heavens and new earth,  
wherein dwelleth righteousness and every good thing.  
May we all be there to rejoice with him.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1895

~

Be swift to hear: slow to speak: slow to be angry.  
It is not seemly to discourse of grave truth in a flippant manner,  
or to speak of holy things with jest.  
"Gravity and sincerity" is the Apostolic prescription.  
The Christadelphian  
1888

~

*"We ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have  
heard,  
lest at any time we let them slip."*

..It is this "letting them slip" that is the danger-it is so easy-it is so  
natural.

There are things that we must do, and that there is a certain amount  
of pleasure in doing.

We must sleep; we must get up and have a morning (bath)...;  
we must have breakfast...; we must go forth to some kind of  
occupation

(for in the present state of human life, the rule is inexorable,  
that if a man do not work he cannot eat);  
we must continue at our occupation, with slight intermission, till  
nightfall,  
and return home fatigued with the day's labor, and ready for the  
blankets once more.

There is a "must" about all these things that we cannot escape.  
As to the things of God, there is only an "ought" which is not so  
strong.

The danger is, the "must" will carry the day to the exclusion of the  
"ought."

We have to make a place for the "ought," whereas the "must" makes a place for itself.

Here is the battle. Shall we lose or win it? That is the question.

Some will win; some will lose; that is certain.

We all want to win; that also is certain.

Well, all are invited, and all will be welcome to win,  
but the conditions are the same for all and will be enforced.

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1898

~

"Is it worth while?"

there are several remarks that cannot be too strongly made.

The question savours of barbarism or insanity.

The man's judgment must be in a curious fog  
who could put God's offered salvation into the scales  
with anything under the sun or over it.

It is not a thing to be appraised.

It is not a thing to be accepted at an estimate of value.

It is an offer bearing on its front the rights of the offerer-the owner of  
all things-

in a way that brings unutterable peril to the man who rejects it.

The rights of God are little thought of by many  
who languidly hear of the kindness of God.

The kindness of God is not for those who insult Him by a light estimate  
of His greatness,  
and who handle His offered mercy as a customer might handle a piece  
of merchandise  
to see if it is worth having.

God is a terrible majesty, as the smallest effort of reason tells any  
man:

He is to be had in extremest reverence of all who approach Him.

Any other approach He will resent as a consuming fire.

The whole Mosaic economy teaches this.

The man who receives an invitation to become His son, and asks,

"Is it worth while?"

is in the act of "treasuring up for himself wrath against the day of  
wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God."

Brother Robert Roberts  
1884

~

If our appreciation of the gospel rises no higher than the comfort of  
being saved,  
we receive the grace of God in vain.  
Our heart must be filled with an appreciation of the greatness, and  
goodness,  
and worthiness, and unspeakable excellence of Him by whom all things  
have been made.  
The first feature of a true son is that he knows, loves, and glories in  
his father.  
The love of his father's property would not be accepted as an  
equivalent  
for personal love.  
Our love of eternal life and the kingdom of God will not stand instead  
of the  
"loving of the Lord our God with all our hearts,"  
which is, "the first and great commandment."  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1872

~

... The ecclesia-  
the aggregate of called out-ones-  
in other words the sum total of those  
who have believed and obeyed the truth of the gospel,  
-are said by Paul to be "the pillar and ground of the truth."  
Hence every constituent element of the community  
-every man and woman who has entered it,  
has an individual part to contribute to this general function.  
They are all "witnesses,"  
are all fellows of the individual Antipas (mentioned in Rev. 2:13 .)  
who was slain for his testimony in Pergamos;  
and members of the symbolical Antipas whose Ishmaelite relationship  
to mankind is expressed in the etymology of the name -against all.  
It is their essential character to be light-shiners, witnesses of the  
truth,  
testifiers of God's judgment and mercies as doctrinally  
developed in the message of the Apostles;  
and in the faithful sustaining of this character  
they put themselves into antagonism with "all,"  
for nothing is so unsavoury to the carnal mind-  
if ever so well bred-as any allusion to God's purposes,  
and nothing will more certainly blast a man's popularity,  
nothing more infallibly destroy his social caste,

than a consistent profession of his faith in these things.  
 God and the world are sworn enemies.  
 Hence to be "the friend of the world is to be the enemy of God."  
 No one who is on God's side can be friends with the world;  
 he will entirely disrelish the world, and the world will heartily hate him.  
 This arises from mutual incompatibility.  
 His testimony, verbal and enacted concerning God's purposes,  
 involves a testimony to God's moral relations to the world;  
 for the purposes arise out of the relationship.  
 To testify the purpose comprehensively is to testify the claims of God,  
 the absolute subordination of man, the wretchedness of his destiny in  
 Adam,  
 his ephemerally, his wickedness, his misery;  
 and all this the world heartily dislikes,  
 because it takes from the dignity and importance of those present  
 schemes and occupations in which it is diversely engrossed,  
 and in which it feels so high and lifted up,  
 and because it is so thoroughly uncongenial to all its sentiments;  
 for "the carnal mind is enmity against God;  
 it is not subject to the law of God neither indeed can be."  
 Rom. 8:7  
 Brother Robert Roberts  
 The Christadelphian 1864

~

The world from God's standpoint is incorrigibly bad-  
 "the whole world lieth in wickedness."  
 This truth the saints should keep vividly before them.  
 Let us consider the significance of the expressions which the Scriptures  
 apply to it:  
 -vain-ignorant-rebellious-cruel-corrupt  
 -dark-asleep-dead-blind-drunk-mad.  
 If we keep these characteristics steadily before the mind,  
 it will stimulate us to be circumspect-  
 it will steel us to resist the deadly influences which assail us on every  
 side.  
 But though possessed of this character, the world serves a purpose.  
 Otherwise it would not exist.  
 Neither would the faithful be made to struggle within it.  
 "The creature was subject to vanity, not willingly,  
 but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope."  
 The world is God's machinery,  
 by means of which He produces that character which is essential



for an eternal life in His kingdom.  
Christ prayed not that his disciples might be taken out of the world,  
but that they might be kept or guarded in it.

To go the way of the world is fatal.

To withstand it-though a painful and distressing exercise-  
evolves that spiritual strength and vigor which lead on victory.  
Let us realize the good that God is accomplishing in relating us to evil,  
and there will be more patience and less complaining.

Brother A. T. Jannaway  
The Christadelphian  
1887

~

Personal love will exist in the ratio of the love existing for the Truth  
itself.

You only have to pass in review the different classes of people  
professing the Truth to see the truth of this.

Brother Robert Roberts  
1868

~

It is easy to destroy: it is difficult to create.

It is easy to pull down - but not to build.

It is easy to stop but not to go on.

Wise men are always found in the second of the series, fools generally  
in the first.

A fool can find fault with things that a great many wise men cannot  
mend.

Your time is short; your powers are small.

Make the best of things,

O man.

The Christadelphian  
1888

~

A man deliberately makes a choice.

A man's religion should never be a Sunday religion, or a deathbed  
religion.

It should not be the kind of sentiment that depends on tragedy;  
that is melted by the sun or blown away by the breezes of the

mountaintop.  
It should be a matter of wisdom,  
deep set, logical, real -  
a something that is continually present,  
and takes full and calm possession of the mind.

The Ambassador  
1868

~

*"Supposing I send bread to a bakehouse and the journeyman spoils it  
through carelessness,  
should I be justified in applying to his master for recompense, seeing  
my application might lead to the man's discharge?" -H.E.B.*

Answer .-Jesus prescribes to his disciples a very simple and intelligible  
rule of action

which is applicable to all such matters:

"As ye would that men should do unto you, do ye even so to them."  
Supposing H.E.B. were the "baker's man," with orders from baker man  
to

"bake me a cake as fast as you can;"

and supposing, like Alfred the Great, he were to indulge in reverie  
instead of minding the cake,  
and to discover that, in the words of David ( Ps. 39:3 ),  
while he mused, the fire burned "the cake," would he that baker man  
should go to his master,  
and endanger his daily bread!

No; he would be much obliged to him if he would take his tribulation  
quietly,  
and be content with a promise that he should try to do better next  
time.

"As ye would that men should do unto you..."  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Evil habits are like bad fruit;  
just as one rotten apple will affect the good fruit surrounding it,  
until the whole case is ruined.

So, a few evil thoughts, and bad company, if encouraged,  
will slowly alter our characters.

First we begin to excuse things we know are wrong,  
then we profess to see no harm in them,  
and finally we are found doing them.

Brother H.P. Mansfield  
Story of the Bible Vol. 1

~

*Do we not feel like Peter?*

“Lord, I am ready to go with thee unto prison and to death.”

Peter failed in the first trial; but afterwards,  
he went both to prison and to death for Christ's sake,  
and was of those who  
“rejoiced that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his  
name.”

So must we, even should we quail at the first shock of battle,  
overcome at the last,  
and be found among those who earn the victor's crown,  
setting all foes and all consequences at defiance in our determination  
to walk in that path of faith and obedience that alone leadeth unto life.

And if we gain comfort and courage  
from that eventful thirty-three years and a half that our Lord lived in  
the flesh,

do we not gain light and wisdom for our present goings?”

He “left us an example that we should tread in his steps.”

What did he do?

How did he spend his time? To what did he devote his life?  
These are questions for us to consider. He went about doing good.

He was an object of attraction even then.

The people crowded to him wherever he went.

We cannot hope to draw people as he drew them,  
but in a measure we can follow in his steps.

We can take the lesson he gives us, and become “servants of all.”  
We can make it our business to minister, instead of to be ministered  
unto.

We can seek to “do good;” to be “ready unto every good work” in our  
little way.

It is not agreeable work except from the dutiful point of view,  
but patiently continued in, we shall have a full reward.  
Fellowshipping the sufferings of Christ we shall be invited into his joy.

And, oh, what joy!

Christ was an attraction in the day of his humiliation,  
but much more will he be an attraction in the day of his glory.

He will be the blessing of God upon earth,  
and we shall be a blessing with him if he count us worthy of so great a  
fellowship.

*Brother Robert Roberts*

1870

~

Now, the devil intensely pious is "a wolf in sheep's clothing";  
in other words, Human Nature pretending to be what it is not-  
pretending to be a partaker of the Divine Nature:  
a wolf pretending to be a sheep.

But such a pretender is a hypocrite, and only a hypocrite  
and can naturally be nothing else but a hypocrite.

A hypocrite is one who personates a character, a playactor.

The Pharisees were denounced as hypocrites because  
"they *feigned* themselves just men."

Here the just man's character became the garb of the hypocrite.  
They played the part of just men for the purpose of ruining the Holy  
and the Just One;

which he perceiving, his indignation was aroused, and he exclaimed  
"Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?"

When, then, a man professes to be full of zeal for the truth;  
makes great and wordy demonstration for "the precious cause";  
gets up pious melodies, preaches, and so forth,  
you have before you all the paraphernalia of pietism.

It is possible he may know the truth and be really zealous for it;  
but if he is of the right stamp, he will be a man of action, not of  
profession.

But to know whether he is genuine or counterfeit,  
a wolf or a sheep, an original or a hypocrite,  
we must work by the rule given by Him, who, in his day,  
was the terror of hypocrites, namely,  
" *By their fruits shall ye know them .*"  
Brother John Thomas

~

A sharp tongue  
is the only edge tool that grows keener with constant use-  
The Christadelphian  
1862

~

"Come out from amongst them, and ye shall be my sons and  
daughters."  
Doing this, we have peace with God,

because we know He is not angry with those who believe His  
promises,  
hope in His word, and obey his commandments.  
If we trifle with His word,  
or allow other things to have a higher place in our affections,  
we have no ground for peace;  
but if we magnify His word and give ourselves to the contemplation of  
it,  
we may indulge a peace that passeth understanding.  
God is not angry with those who chew the cud,  
but with the unclean beasts that take His word,  
bolt it, and think nothing more about it.  
We appear here this morning to chew the cud,  
brethren and sisters:  
let us chew it to profit.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1869

~

The truth in the present day is like the book of the law in the time of  
Josiah-  
hidden away and lost sight of.  
Certain ones have lighted upon this priceless treasure.  
The truth has revealed to such  
that there has been a wholesale departure from the way of God,  
that the world around is utterly sunk in iniquity, and, that,  
as in the case of Josiah's contemporaries, the wrath of God is  
impending.  
Let those who in these days have found "the book of the law"  
diligently follow Josiah's example,  
by making themselves acquainted with its contents,  
by humbling themselves before God,  
and by actively and persistently endeavoring to enlighten their  
neighbors.  
Josiah's character is that exhibited by all the faithful,  
viz., 1st, a supreme regard for God and His word, and,  
2ndly, a practical love for others.  
"To this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite  
spirit,  
and trembleth at my word."  
Brother A. T. Jannaway

~

Our brethren in the first century fortified themselves by the reflection  
that  
“the sufferings of this present time  
are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed  
in us;”  
and shall we look at them with a different eye  
who are seeking to follow in their footsteps?  
God permits suffering to His chosen for this very purpose,  
“that the trial of their faith being much more precious than of gold that  
perisheth,  
though it be tried with fire,  
might be found unto praise and honour and glory,  
at the appearing of Christ.”-( 1 Pet. 1:7 .)  
He puts his children in the furnace to try them, as gold,  
that the dross may be consumed.  
No character is complete till it is tried.  
A man or a woman is worth little as a companion,  
either for wisdom or sympathy, who has not seen trouble.  
Those believers, “living in pleasure are dead while they live.”  
Having a name to live, they are dead;  
they are not awake to the great and dread realities of existence that  
are in God.  
If God love, he will draw them into the furnace in some way.  
This is the word of Christ to the seven churches.  
“As many as I love I rebuke and chasten.”-( Rev. 3:19 .)  
Again, “whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth,  
and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.”  
If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons;  
for what son is he whom the Father chasteneth not?  
If ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers,  
then are ye bastards and not sons.-( Heb. 12:6-8 .)  
It cannot be that this principle should apply to the sons of God  
in the first century, and not apply now.  
*God changeth not;* and if we are his,  
we are as much the objects of his care as his children were in the  
beginning.

Brother Robert Roberts  
1871

~

In matters of great concern and which must be done,  
there is no surer argument of a weak mind than irresolution:

to be undetermined where the case is so plain, and the necessity so  
urgent.  
To be always intending to live a new life, but never to find time to set  
about it -  
this is as if a man should put off eating, and drinking and sleeping,  
from one day and right to another, till he is starved and destroyed.  
Brother John Thomas  
1851 Herald

~

The course of obedience may be trying to the flesh and blood.  
It is intended to be so.  
No test of our faith could be more complete or beneficial  
than the command to do things contrary to our natural inclinations,  
and which there is no reason for doing but the simple one that they  
are commanded:  
but if the trial is heavy, the prize of victory is beyond our power to  
estimate.  
And our trial is only short at the longest.  
It will soon be over, even if we live the full age of man.  
A human life time is not even a tick on the clock of eternity,  
and when past, it is past never to return.  
Well therefore may we accept whatever portion of the suffering of  
Christ  
comes to us through the obedience of his commandments.  
Well may we say with him,  
"the cup which my Father has given me to drink, shall I not drink it?"  
If we suffer with him we shall reign.  
Our light affliction which is but for a moment,  
worketh out for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian  
1877

~

There is no peace to the wicked.  
God is angry with them.  
There is no life out of Christ for anybody,  
though it would be a "philanthropic" thing to bestow good  
indiscriminately.  
There is no setting aside the law of God, though God is love.  
There is no escaping the judgments which are coming on the world,

though God intends to bless the world through Abraham and his seed.

" First pure, *then peaceable* :"

this is the divine rule.

First conformity to God's arrangement;  
then reconciliation, tranquility, and joy.

*Brother Robert Roberts*

1866

~

One small cloud can hide the sun.

One small stone can wreck a train.

One small word may sometimes break the heart.

*Brother Robert Roberts*

1889

~

"My visit to the neighborhood

(i.e. of *Good Hope* near north Carolina)

was only known a few hours before I arrived.

I found some of the brethren absent. This ought to be a rare thing;  
because the only proper place for the faithful is around the Lord's table  
on the first day of the week.

But all who pass for saints *pro tempore* are not faithful; and therefore  
do not act faithfully.

Some day, the Lord's angel will come upon them unexpectedly as I  
did, and find them missing;

when it will be no excuse that they were at home..."

Brother John Thomas

1865

...in contrast

- here is a good example for us all:

"Sister Anne Barker had been in a state of great feebleness for a  
lengthened period..."

She showed a most exemplary interest in the brethren and sisters  
and the meetings to the last.

So long as she was able to crawl out of doors,  
she attended the meeting, resting on door steps on the way."

From the Intelligence Report of Halifax, England 1865

~



Brother G. Waite, Stockport: -

"Another 'Christmas' has come and gone, and the traditional epoch of Christ's birth has been celebrated with the usual eating, drinking, and making merry by the children of this world. 'A merry Christmas to you all,' say they, and so the godless world makes a grand effort to forget, for a while, the troubles which are coming upon it. 'A merry Christmas to you.' Oh! how I dislike such a greeting, especially when it falls from the lips of a brother. It may, perchance, be from want of thought, but none the less objectionable. Brethren of Christ should take heed, lest by their words they countenance (unwittingly) the dominion of sin. And what a host of evils are associated with 'a merry Christmas.' How much more becoming to hear brethren greet one another with some expression of hope that the Lord may come before another 'Christmastide,' which will be indeed a merry Christmas to the children of light. So also with the new year, which is close upon us: how can it be 'happy' to Zion's children while the city of their love remains desolate and their beloved is still absent? 'May the Lord come this year,' is the only greeting which is capable of striking the chord of sympathy and happiness in the breast of the pilgrim who is in quest of a city which hath foundations whose builder and maker is God..."

~

It is more difficult to be wise in prosperity than in adversity.

The Christadelphian

1994

~

We are here this morning waiting for the coming of this glorious state of things.

We see many signs of its nearness, but still we wait and shall wait.

We are in that situation described by the Lord as the position of His waiting servants

in the day of His coming: though His coming is due,

we know neither the day or hour wherein the Son of Man cometh.

Shall we weary at any delay-however prolonged it may appear to our weak faculties?

Nay: God helping us, we shall be found at our post to the last if we die there.

If he come this year, we shall give praise. If he come next year, we shall rejoice no less for the prolonging, if he come in five years we shall say

"Lo this is our God, we have waited for him, let us be glad and rejoice

in the salvation,"  
But if he come not in ten years, we shall still hold in courage.  
If he come not in twenty years, we shall wait;  
yea, if he come not in fifty years, we shall not despair.  
The times and the signs forbid such a prospect,  
still the whole matter stands so strongly established on the pledged  
and already largely fulfilled purpose of God,  
that even were our expectations to prove more premature than is  
possible,  
reason would calmly abide the appointed working out of things.  
Time is nothing to God though long to us.  
"A thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past."  
Our attitude cannot better be marked out for us than in Paul's  
beautiful words,  
"Be ye steadfast and immovable, always abounding in the work of the  
Lord,  
knowing that your labor is not in vain in the Lord."  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

It is not for the rich to preach contentment to the poor.  
It is not for the poor to dictate generosity to the rich.  
It is for every man to preach the virtues which is in his power  
- to illustrate by his own example.  
If men would judge themselves and not their neighbors,  
more progress would be made-  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1888

~

"Brother Rhodes was absent from severe illness.  
Brother Clissett was spending the day at Heckmondwike, according to  
previous notice.  
Brother Kaye was detained by another engagement.  
Sister Kaye not so well- remained at home.  
Sister Roberts was kept at home with baby,  
in consequence of the wetness of the weather, having no umbrella.  
Brother Roberts was therefore the only one in attendance....."  
- Huddersfield ecclesia, Nov. 10th 1861

~

Contentment  
is a good thing  
until it reaches that point where it sits in the shade and lets the weeds  
grow.

We shall never *drift* into the Kingdom:  
but shall only attain to it after a course of earnest and diligent striving.  
It is fatal to allow the drifting process to set in.  
Those who do will find themselves at last in the hopeless position  
of being found without the "wedding garment."  
The Christadelphian  
1903

~

Imprint  
*the beauties of the prophets upon your imagination,*  
and their morals upon your heart.  
Herald of the Kingdom and Age to Come  
1852

~

This taken from a letter written three months before sister Mary fell  
asleep. Her thoughtful words should make us all contemplate the use  
of *our* time.

Can we now look back with the same satisfaction as sister Mary did?  
Has our time thus far been well spent?  
Time is a most precious commodity- it is what life is made up of.  
It's use *or* abuse will determine our eternal destiny

"...How short a time our little span is, when we *look back* on it, truly a  
vapor.

While it is before us, it seems like a millennium, and while we think of  
it, *it is gone*;

and we realize the perfect truthfulness of the scriptural descriptions of  
our life.

So far as we have devoted it to wisdom's ways, we have satisfaction in  
looking back.

Perhaps those who have made it their work to look forward have the  
greatest satisfaction in looking back.

Many things have happened to both of us during the last twenty years,  
but we are both still found looking for the Kingdom of God,  
which the history of our own little space seems to have brought so

much nearer.

This, above everything else, is the one thing to be thankful for.  
All our old friends have not retained their interest in the great future.  
Many of them have drifted off, or been whirled away by hurricanes,  
and we know them no more in the paths of the truth.

These are some of the bitter things by the way,  
without an experience of which we should not be prepared for service  
in the future."

Sister Mary Randles  
(composer of a number of our hymns)

1902

~

Evil speaking

is a characteristic of the world.

So common is it that its heinousness is not perceived.

God has pronounced it *a crime*.

His hatred to it is repeatedly emphasized.

Are we resisting or yielding to this popular sin?

*"Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil  
speaking,*

*be put away from you, with all malice."*

This commandment cannot be infringed with impunity.

Woe to evil surmisers, false accusers, and tale bearers!

Their conduct separates them from God.

Gehenna is their certain goal.

What righteous man is not pained to hear his brother maligned?

Think you not that Christ shares this feeling?

Let us not indulge in evil speaking

under the unjustifiable notion that we think our brother is deserving of  
it.

God has provided rules for dealing with transgressors.

These rules rigidly prohibit us allowing evil thoughts to rankle in our  
minds,

much less of infusing them into others.

Assuming that we have ground for righteous indignation,

let us refrain from acting unscripturally.

Let us follow an example set us-

*"being reviled, we bless,*

*being persecuted, we suffer it, being defamed, we intreat."*

Brother A. T. Jannaway

The Christadelphian

1887

~

Be thankful. Be intensely thankful.  
Be continuously thankful - every moment.  
We can never be thankful enough:  
we just do not have the physical and mental capacity to be as thankful  
as we should.

No matter how bad or sad our circumstances may be,  
there are always grounds for more thankfulness than we are humanly  
able to feel or express.

Being thankful has many practical values.  
It is wholesome. It is healthy. It is therapeutic.  
It refreshes and clears and invigorates the mind.  
It wonderfully flushes out the rubbish and the petty cares.  
It is an automatic antidote to much foolishness and fleshiness.  
No one can be thankful and lonely at the same time:

or thankful and angry:  
or thankful and self-pitying.

Not if its true, deep, spiritual thankfulness.  
Thankfulness is a powerful incentive to do what is right, and to resist  
what is wrong.

It is a major ingredient of our love for God.  
It is a wonderful remembrancer - keeping the mind fixed on God and  
His goodness.

"Give thanks Always for all things" Ephesians 5:20  
- for the "bad" as well as the "good."

For all is part of a deep and wise Divine Purpose that is training us for  
eternity,  
and leading us to life.

Brother Gilbert V Growcott

~

There is a certain kind of simplicity that is good;  
simplicity concerning that which is evil. (Ro. 14:19)  
But to be simple in the sense of the Proverb, is evil.

To be simple in this sense is to be undiscerning.  
What we hear requires discernment as to whether we receive it or not;  
and this discernment comes from experience and reflection.

Most of the talk that goes on among men is mere babble.  
Even things untrue, or most inaccurate, easily get into circulation and  
credit,

with the common run of people, and if you trust the echoes of

common talk,  
you will certainly be led astray -  
grievously so, sometimes, especially so as affecting matters of divine  
principle.

Exercise discernment:  
make sure your foundations, before committing yourself.  
Be not of the simple, who believe every word.  
On the other hand, do not belong to that order,  
the more pretentious class of simpletons,  
who believes nothing unless their own precious eyes have seen.  
Nothing requires less capacity than unbelief.  
It is the highest exercise of the finest faculties of the human  
organization,  
that enables the mind judicially to extract conviction from evidence  
that may lie scattered far and wide.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

The elegant tongue  
of even angelic oratory Paul teaches us to despise  
when divorced from ways of righteousness and truth.  
We implore true men to take care.  
A flattering tongue is powerful to lead men into ways of destruction.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Men on a journey  
do not unnecessarily burden themselves.  
A man running to catch a train puts up with the dust  
and discomfort of his hurried exertion.  
The principle is the same. In the race for life eternal,  
there are many things lawful enough in the abstract,  
that if viewed in relation to the object to be attained,  
are highly inexpedient, and are to be "laid aside," as Paul advises.  
It is a simple, and a safe, and a reasonable, and a wise rule,  
and one that gives us much cause for joy at the last,  
to dispense with every habit or pleasure, or occupation, or friend,  
that hinders our progress in the narrow way.  
It is better to make our calling and election sure  
at the expense of worldly friends and engagements and advantages,  
than secure all these in this present time, and find, at last,  
that we have cherished them at the expense of Christ's approbation,

and have to pay for them with the loss of the kingdom of God.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

A pity  
it will be if when the Lord comes,  
faith be found in a dying state in a community which in some sense  
may be said to have borne the burden and heat of the day.  
Let us then "be watchful" and strengthen the things that remain and  
are ready to die.  
-selected-

~

It is an apostolic command  
that we "be not conformed to this world"  
(Romans 12:2),  
and this command can only be obeyed by being carried into all our  
relations,  
as regards the spirit in which we act, and the objects for which we live.  
This will decide many questions for which there is no specific answer in  
the Scriptures -  
forms of entertainment, as well as other things.  
James says,  
"Is any merry? Let him sing psalms."  
This would be the last way of making merry the world would think of.  
Their merry making is a mere rollick  
in which the animal spirits are given off and used up without reference  
to God.  
Phil 4:8-9  
Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are  
honest,  
whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure,  
whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report;  
if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these  
things.  
Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard,  
and seen in me, do:  
and the God of peace shall be with you.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

"Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might."

It is a good principle when the work is a good one;  
and will bring together at last a hearty, joyous, effective company,  
who will take in hand the regeneration of the world by the power of  
God.

Brother John Thomas

~

Consider Your Ways!

Haggai 1: 12

The work of rebuilding had come to a stop-  
The Samaritans their enemies succeeded their plot.  
Instead they built houses, most lavish and grand,  
So God sent a drought that would dry up the land.

His message to Joshua by Haggai came  
From Yahweh of Armies, the militant Name.

"Consider your ways, you have little to eat,  
I've withheld My blessings, small harvest you reap.

Return to rebuilding, make sure that you labor  
For that which endures and gains you My favor".

We also like them have a building to make.  
And from slumber and sleeping we too must awake.

Our personal effort, though feeble and small  
Will please our Creator if on Him we call.

If faithful and willing and cheerful we labor,  
His grace is sufficient to grant us His favor.

So let us each one then, Consider Our Way  
For the message applies still to us in this day.

Amid all the trails, frustrations and pain  
We can win if we love Him and trust in His Name.

Logos 1985

~

A man (if he would be saved) must throw away his Babylonish  
garments,

and being cleansed, by the Word of the Kingdom,  
have his body washed with pure water (Heb. 10:22) in the name of  
Jesus,

and so put on the spotless robe.

In brief, he must "believe the Gospel of the Kingdom and be baptized;"  
and thenceforth, "live soberly, and righteously in this present world."

Brother John Thomas



~

Men reap as they sow even now.  
If we are content with an one-talent knowledge of the Truth -  
if we rest upon that mere outline - knowledge of the Scriptures which  
leads to the belief and obedience of the Gospel -  
if having become sufficiently enlightened to put on the name of Christ,  
we thenceforth leave the subject to rest,  
and devote our energies to know other knowledge, and other  
pleasures, and other cares,  
we shall never attain to that knowledge of God that results in His love  
and fear;  
we shall never become subject to that rich indwelling of the word of  
Christ which Christ desires in those to be chosen.  
Wisdom is not to be attained with a slack hand.  
"Wisdom is the principal thing, and with all thy getting, get  
understanding. "  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian May 1882

~

"God hath appointed a day" and a man.  
Both stand at the door.  
The door will open, and both will enter to the  
astonishment, and affright overthrow, and affliction,  
and ultimate blessedness and peace of all mankind.  
"Behold, I come as a thief: blessed is he that  
WATCHETH."  
*Brother Robert Roberts*

~

Brethren, the day is breaking.  
If it takes a long time to break and is slow in coming,  
we must remember the day is long that is coming,  
and that the night has been long from which it is emerging...  
Soon amid turmoils and complications and gladsome tokens  
of this later day will Christ announce his presence...  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

It is not that which a person knows that is of value;  
nor is it a question of that which they may give tacit  
acknowledgement.

It is what they truly and faithfully believe.

\*

True belief results in a firm conviction,  
which will be confessed with the mouth -  
will be taught clearly and without compromise -  
will be upheld and defended.

Brother John Ullman

*Logos vol. 60*

~

We all exert an influence (perhaps unconsciously) on one another.

This should make us careful how we conduct ourselves,  
otherwise we may rue it later.

Paul's council to Titus should be ever before us:

"Showing thyself a pattern of good works:  
in doctrine showing uncorruptness,  
gravity, sincerity, sound speech  
that cannot be condemned."

Logos 1964

~

It is comforting to know  
that the lord, at his coming,  
finds some that are ready - (Matt. 25:10:)  
some who will not taste death - (1 Cor. 15: 51:)  
some, who in the midst of a general forgetfulness of the Lord's  
coming,

will be " found watching" - (Luke 12:37)

and, therefore,

some who will steer safely through all complications,  
snares, pitfalls, and dangers of the latter days,  
and remain steadfast to the end  
in the one faith and practice of the apostles.

If "some" are to be found of the Lord at his coming  
in this blessed case, we may be among them.

To be so found will require the exercise of  
vigilance and great circumspection:

the more so as God has permitted the uprising of clever perverters,  
capable, almost, of deceiving the very elect.

Those who slacken their vigilance are in danger  
of being taken captive to their destruction.

Brother Robert Roberts  
Seasons of Comfort

~

Appetite is a root of life,  
but may become its destroyer if not regulated.  
Temper is as the steam to propel useful machinery,  
but may blow up the house if not kept well in boiler and pipes.  
The tongue is an instrument of the most perfect blessedness man is  
capable of,  
but easily becomes a pestilence and a fire if not directed by a heart of  
wisdom and kindness.  
Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things.  
Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth! James 3:5

~

God hateth "a proud look, a lying tongue"- "a false witness that  
speaketh lies,  
and he that soweth discord among brethren" ( Prov. 6:17-19 ).  
Let us beware.  
How gratifying is it to the human mind to speak of faults and failings in  
others  
when those "faults and failings" have been in any way directed against  
itself.  
How can we speak in criticism of others when we are so weak  
ourselves?  
I have heard it said, almost angrily, "I hav'nt patience with so-and-so."  
Suppose Christ has patience with so-and-so (and we know he is  
patient with all of us in our weaknesses),  
how shall we appear when we stand before him to receive judgment  
with those with whom we have professed to have no patience.  
How easy it is to "sow discord" by uttering things that may be only half  
true;  
at any rate, that circumstances may extenuate.  
How many characters have been defamed by whispered suggestions  
based upon a little truth.  
It is there, as a rule, where the worst consequences ensue  
-where there is a little truth in the "lie."  
The Christadelphian 1903

~

The human race is perishing in a heavy sea.  
Adam's sin has wrecked us.  
God, in His mercy, has thrown us a rope-the Gospel.  
Unless we lay hold of this, we can have no hope, and not only must  
we lay hold,  
but we must hold fast-  
we must grip firmly and tightly till we are saved.  
"Hold fast till I come," says Christ.  
Paul repeatedly said the same thing-"Hold fast the form of sound  
words"  
(2 Tim. 1:13 ).  
"Hold fast the traditions which ye have been taught" ( 2 Thes. 2:15 ).  
"Hold fast the profession of our faith" ( Heb. 10:23 ).  
This holding fast means endurance, effort, a determination of  
purpose.  
It is a very easy thing to let go.  
To apostatize from the truth is one of the easiest processes under the  
sun.  
We have only to cease "giving earnest heed," to give place to our own  
fleshly reasonings,  
and the truth will soon drift from us.  
The truth is very jealous, and will not brook the second place in our  
minds.  
The Gospel, or the truth, is the power of God unto salvation,  
and to retain this we must be earnest and resolute.  
Earnest and resolute men do not forsake the daily reading of the  
Word, nor the meetings.  
Laxity in either of these directions means that our hold is losing.  
Brother A. T. Jannaway

~

Don't wait till it rains before you make your cloak.  
The prudent man foreseeth the evil, and is ready.  
This is not inconsistent with the faith that takes no thought for the  
morrow.  
All God's works and words agree.  
God has given us the faculty to discern cause and effect  
and the need for provision in certain matters.  
He expects us to work with him in the conduct of our affairs  
by using the power he has given.  
What we cannot do, He will, if needful.

What he has made us capable of doing, he expects us to do.  
The Christadelphian  
1888

~

This we learn from the parable of the nobleman who gave to his  
servants so many talents,  
to each one so many, which they were expected to increase to at least  
as much again,  
during the time of his sojourn in the far country.  
We are not expected to rest contented with having received the talents  
or talent;  
we must work away continually to increase and expand into the  
fulness of stature, according to the standard of measure.  
Having ceased to do evil, let us learn to do well;  
having ceased to manifest the works of the flesh, let us bring forth the  
fruits of the spirit,  
which are "love, joy, peace, longsuffering, patience, meekness," &c.  
"Put on as the elect of God, holy and beloved, *bowels of mercies* ,  
kindness, humbleness of mind;  
being tender hearted, forbearing one another, forgiving one another,  
even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you;"  
Oh, may we never rest satisfied, until we have so cultivated our hearts  
as to possess *bowels of mercies*.  
A heart filled with tender mercy and loving kindness,  
is not likely to be severe in judgment upon fellow heirs of the saints'  
inheritance.  
The more our hearts are filled with love toward our brethren for the  
truth's sake,  
the less inclined we shall be to judge them at all;  
but if at any time it become necessary to exercise the faculty of  
judgment  
in any particular case,  
we shall be careful to judge righteously, according to the Written  
Word,  
and not according to fleshly standards.  
The Christadelphian

~

HATRED  
is developed by being unjust far more than by being treated with  
injustice,

and love is developed by serving more than by being served.

~

#### ENVY

can take root and flourish only in a selfish heart,  
but the righteous rejoice that it is not a fruit of the truth.

Brother Welch

1894

~

#### MALICE

and righteousness cannot both reign in the same heart at the same  
time,

for when malice enters, righteousness at once departs.

Brother Welch

1894

~

#### WORDS

are mostly wind, but not therefore harmless.

Wind often drives the ship on the rocks.

1896

~

If all were uniformity, purity, and peace,  
there would be a liability to lean too much and to fall into spiritual  
sloth.

Heresies and absurdities and contradictions create the need for  
personal discrimination,  
and the exercise of this discrimination develops and strengthens the  
inner man.

Thus strengthened, every true man will face the desert  
and the blast and pursue his pilgrimage with the steady purpose  
that will at last land him at the end,  
with a good conscience and thankfulness for the laying down of the  
weary load

in the presence of Christ at his coming.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

There should be no tinkering with the truth.

It should stand at the top.  
Some make a profession of it, but live for secular objects.  
They seem to consider the truth very good;  
but that the really important matters relate to property and family,  
which with them are of supreme and crowning importance.  
They stand on the platform of secular life, and patronize the truth.  
God will accept no man's patronage.  
Christ will not accord to any man a position in the future,  
who does not surrender to him the present  
All the Most High requires of men is just to believe what He has done,  
what He teaches, and what He promises;  
to obey the law of faith;  
to take care of the poor of His flock;  
and to keep themselves unspotted from the world.  
This is pure and undefiled religion ( Tit. 2:11-14 ; James 1:27 ).  
But, alas! where is it to be found?  
Brother John Thomas

~

At the eleventh hour of our own dispensation, the master is hiring servants. The existence of the word in our midst, is evidence of this. What infatuation to disregard or treat coolly the call. We may be of the number of that glorious company that will spring into being at "the manifestation of the sons of God;" but we must be like them. We must be men of faith, men of service-men of benevolent hearts; for those that are not of loving hearts are not of God; and men and women of good consciences, who would not do wrong to save their lives. Persevering in this line of character during our brief struggle with evil, realize the joy of being made one of a multitude of that description, whom no man can number, and whose former ills and frailties are all swallowed up in the glorious and deathless nature of the spirit in which there is no more sorrow or sighing. Look at that multitude, filled with everlasting joy; think that the Lamb dwells in the midst of them and shall feed them-the central sun that lighteneth every man of them that entereth that bright world. Behold them come to Zion and plant themselves in the seat of honor and power. Consider that they constitute the ruling brotherhood of the world, in whose righteous hands all the property and the power and the law, and the honor and glory of the world will be vested, for the promotion of glory to God in the highest, peace on earth, and goodwill to men!  
Is a place in that illustrious body not worth any trial? What infatuated creatures those men and women must be, who, having put their hands to the plough, look back, and allow their hearts to be taken and their

hands weakened by the ephemeral interests of this life, which, at its best, supposing we could do all that we wished, are "vanity," ending ultimately in the grave. How perfectly suicidal for those who have such a glorious destiny before them, to slacken their hands and become lukewarm in relation to the duties they owe to their Lord and Master. Let us beware. The bright side is pleasant to contemplate, but we must accept its dark side in present duty and reproach. We must carry the cross if we mean to wear the crown.

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian  
1870

~

(Regarding Saul) " ...He did not act from a recognition of the sacred and terribly binding obligation of the divine commandment  
He acted exactly as Adam and Eve did:  
disobeyed from good motives as such are reckoned by the merely natural man.

In this is to be found the answer which those need who say they cannot see in what way Saul was so bad a man.  
He was not a bad man according to the human standards of action.  
He was a bad man according to the divine standard, which is the eternal standard.

He did not recognize the divine will as the rule of action, but acted from human impression of what was nice, and convenient and useful,  
which is all very well where the divine will has neither prescribed nor prohibited,  
but which is the reverse where God has commanded.  
On this same principle, we may easily discern how it is that many men are "good" men according to human estimate, but not good according to the divine estimate.  
The first ingredient of goodness towards God, without which, goodness has not begun, is obedience,  
springing from knowledge which generates love and fear.  
It was in this sense that Saul, though a tall man, "a goodly man to look to,"  
and an amiable good-natured sort of man that would be popular with the world,  
was by no means a man after God's own heart, as his successor was.

~



A brother going home enters a train.  
Presently somebody thrusts in two little children aged about five and  
two years respectively, with directions to the conductor to see them  
safely to their destination.  
The elder, finding herself without friends, and on an unknown journey,  
begins to cry.  
"Why," says a passenger, "the big one cries, and the little one does  
not."  
"Ah," says another, "she realizes the position, but the other does not."  
Just so, friend, and that illustrates higher things.  
Elisha wept when he looked Hazael in the face, because he realized the  
position,  
and saw beforehand what desolations he would bring upon Israel.  
Jesus wept over the city of Jerusalem, because he realized the  
position,  
and saw beforehand what dreadful calamities would overtake her,  
because she knew not the day of her visitation.  
John wept much when no one was found worthy to open the seven-  
sealed scroll, because he realized the position,  
and was grieved that such precious knowledge concerning the things  
of the kingdom should be so hopelessly inaccessible.  
It is so to this day.  
Things that are heart breaking to a mind in sympathy with the  
Scriptures  
are taken by the multitude like the younger child took its unknown  
journey, with stolid indifference, because they don't realize the  
position.  
Brother C. C. Walker

~

The Bible in the house is God in the house.  
The Bible in a man's life is God in a man's life.  
Where people place the Bible, they place God.  
The place it demands is the heart-the throne.  
With nothing less will God be satisfied.  
Do you neglect it? you neglect God.  
Do you allow the affairs of house, or business,  
or friends to ride over it,  
to displace it from the first position, to put it in the corner, to keep it  
hidden, neglected, disregarded?  
Then is God cast behind your back, and great is your danger.  
A voice of thunder would not be too loud to rouse you from your folly.  
You say you have no time to read.

The plea is absolutely inadmissible.  
You take time to eat and drink, and this is the most important kind of  
eating and drinking.  
You will have to take time to be ill some of these days.  
Death will rap at the door,  
and he won't ask you if you have time to attend to him...  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1874

~

We always speak like the company we keep.  
If we are all the while among the foul-mouthed gabblers of the flesh,  
we cannot expect to be free of their Sodomite brogue.  
If we read nothing but the literature of Atheistical refinement,  
we shall never rise above that thin, proper,  
superficial, cold style of talk,  
in which a practically godless state of mind expresses itself.  
Give us the atmosphere of the Spirit and the company of the Spirit's  
watchmen in the Word,  
and we are in altogether a balmier land.  
"Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor  
standeth in the way of sinners,  
nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. But his delight is in the law of  
the Lord, and in His law doth he meditate day and night."  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Let us take heed, and show ourselves men of God, whose seed  
"remaineth in them;" who cannot be moved away from the path of  
duty or the hope of the gospel by the wildest storms that may come;  
who stand stoutly, in their particular day and relations, in the position  
described by Habakkuk: "Although the fig tree shall not blossom,  
neither shall fruit be in the vines: the labor of the olive shall fail and  
the fields shall yield no meat: the flock shall be cut off from the fold,  
and there shall be no herd in the stalls, yet will I rejoice in the Lord, I  
will joy in the God of my salvation."-(3: 17) The standing aim of this  
class is to be approved of God, however much they may incur the  
opprobrium of men. Men work one way; the children of God another.  
God's opinion of the ways of men is clearly and abundantly recorded.  
This record they "read, mark, learn, and inwardly digest." They eschew  
the selfishness rebuked by Haggai, who was commanded by the Spirit  
to say to the men of Israel, "Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your

ceiled houses, and My house lie waste? . . . My house is waste, and ye run every man into his own house.”-(1:4, 9.) There is no stone-and-mortar house of God to attend to; but there is another house-the house of God, the pillar and ground of the truth, whose condition is that of wasteness, and to which we are called to attend in priority to our own affairs. If we are of God, we feel not at liberty to do as the men of Israel did, and as the world around does, to look after our own affairs, and see ourselves comfortably established without regard to the desolate state of the house of God. While God is a pilgrim in the earth, His sons are not content to be dwellers in the tents of sin. While Jerusalem and her children are in affliction, they aim not to seek their ease. They have a heart to feel for the down-trodden house of Christ, and on its upbuilding their best exertions are bestowed. They give not to the Lord the refuse and superfluity.

Brother Robert Roberts  
1874

~

Remember that to everything around you there is end,  
and to yourself as well.  
But remember also that there are things without end with which God  
asks men to associate themselves.  
The joint memory will greatly help you to be wise.  
The Christadelphian

~

Dr. Thomas had a great aversion to the habit in some sects  
of preaching at particular persons in the course of a general  
exhortation;  
still more to the retailing of actual personal reports, ecclesial or  
individual.  
Dr. Thomas's aversion will be shared by every enlightened mind.  
Exhortation should be in the spirit of love and dignity,  
both which will keep a man above the personal level,  
and inspire him to magnify great general truth,  
and to hide rather than publish the details of personal life,  
which on all hands are imperfect and unedifying.

Brother Robert Roberts  
1886

~

Men may repudiate and loathe the choosing of the thief and the betrayal of Christ,  
and yet themselves make the wrong choice when temptation comes.

God is merciful and wills not the death of sinners,  
but the last opportunity for choice comes, and after that there is no more hope.

So it was with these men.

Soon the fulfillment of Christ's parable came,  
and "the king sent his armies and destroyed those murderers and burnt up their city."

The Christadelphian

1925

~

Where is the battle and when?

Can there be any doubt about this? Let us open our eyes and see.

The battle is now - in the commonplace life of our probation.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

There is no more fatal thing than the fermentation of roots of bitterness, and Paul puts brethren on their guard.

But such spring up, and many are hurt by them.

Peter says "Put these things away, and let your mind, as a new-born babe, desire the milk of the word."

We shall have a strong relish for spiritual things indeed, if this is the case.

A newborn babe has an unquenchable affinity for its mother's breast; nothing short of what it gets from its mother will make it grow.

Peter says this is how we ought to be in relation to the Word.

If this is our state, we cannot be permanently hurt.

The mind will soon get back to its tranquility and purity.

A man who is under the control of the Word gets quickly over little disturbances; they are quite transient and accidental, and soon go off; but if the mind is not under the control of the Word, it is the other way.

The serenity is accidental; the malignity and unhappiness of the fleshly mind is chronic.

True liberty and happiness that will not grow old are only to be found in connection with the things that are of God.

They are a well-spring of everlasting life, from which we are invited now to drink deeply.

*"Be ye all of one mind, having compassion one with another.  
Love as brethren: be pitiful: be courteous, not rendering evil for evil,  
or railing for railing,  
but contrariwise blessing."*

The sons of God answer to this character.  
Unity, compassion, love prevail among them-even now.  
Where contrary conditions exist, it is because of the presence of a  
foreign element.  
There will be no foreign element in the perfected body of Christ.  
The mustered family will be perfect and entire, lacking nothing.  
A powerful mutual affection, on the basis of mutual and unblemished  
excellence,  
and nurtured by the unfailing strength of the spiritual and immortal  
nature,  
will provide a chief and glorious feature in the feast of good things to  
come  
that waits the accepted brethren of the Lord Jesus.  
Robert Roberts  
1880

~

#### PROVERBS 2:2

Incline thine ear to wisdom: apply thine heart to understanding.  
This means making an effort. An effort is necessary.  
There are things that require no effort, such as breathing, seeing with  
the eyes, getting hungry, &c.  
Such things are but the foundation on which higher things are built.  
The things that come by effort are more precious and more enjoyable  
than those that come of themselves.  
Wisdom and understanding do not come of themselves.  
Because of this, and the trouble necessary to get at them, the bulk of  
mankind,  
as things are now upon earth, never attain them.  
The schoolboy prefers play to lessons; and would never learn if he  
were left to himself.  
Grown schoolboys are mostly the same: hence men,  
almost universally, die without understanding.  
That which is agreeable is their rule: not that which is wise.  
God calls upon us to act differently;  
to "incline" and "apply" our minds to the highest wisdom  
-the knowledge of Himself, and His ways,  
and His purpose as revealed. Obedience will prove sweet in the end,

and none the less because it has to be yielded at the cost of self-denial  
meanwhile.

Brother Robert Roberts

1884

~

### Wrong Choices

The descent into Sodom is so frequently based upon a series of wrong  
choices,

themselves the result of less than total faith in God,  
and representing a progressively weakening resistance to the  
attractions of the world in which we live. And before we too readily  
condemn Lot in professed amazement at his lingering so long in such a  
city, when the way out would seem to have been no more difficult than  
the way in; and before we direct similar criticism towards our brethren  
and sisters as though we ourselves were already perfect,  
we would do well to consider ourselves in relation to Lot  
and also consider to what extent we use this world without "using it to  
the full"

or exploiting *all* its possibilities (1 Cor. 7 : 31, R.V. mg.).

The Christadelphian

~

When a person is full of unfriendly gossip-  
under the dominion of cantankerous feelings, which burn in his own  
bosom,  
and spread wherever he goes, how can the Word have a place in his  
heart?

It is impossible.

There is no more fatal thing than the fermentation of roots of  
bitterness,  
and Paul puts brethren on their guard. But such spring up, and many  
are hurt by them.

Peter says "Put these things away, and let your mind, as a new-born  
babe, desire the milk of the word."

We shall have a strong relish for spiritual things indeed, if this is the  
case.

A newborn babe has an unquenchable affinity for its mother's breast;  
nothing short of what it gets from its mother will make it grow.  
Peter says this is how we ought to be in relation to the Word. If this is  
our state, we cannot be permanently hurt.

The mind will soon get back to its tranquility and purity.

A man who is under the control of the Word gets quickly over little  
disturbances;  
they are quite transient and accidental, and soon go off; but if the  
mind is not under the control of the Word, it is the other way.  
The serenity is accidental; the malignity and unhappiness of the fleshly  
mind is chronic.  
True liberty and happiness that will not grow old are only to be found  
in connection with the things that are of God.  
They are a well-spring of everlasting life, from which we are invited  
now to drink deeply.

~

The world may boast of manliness and heroism:  
but there is no manliness that comes near the beauty of Christliness,  
which is brave without boasting,  
frank without pride, cheerful without folly,  
patient without insensibility, submissive without fear,  
indomitable without stupidity, gentle without effeminacy,  
kind without weakness.

The fear of God, and the love of man,  
in the confidence of what God has accomplished in the past,  
and promised for the future,  
combine to give a combination of strength and beauty  
that far outshine the cold glitter of the Greek elegance  
so much admired by the natural man.  
The Greek glitter is the glint of an iceberg,  
destined to thaw and disappear before the sun,  
whose waxing warmth will shortly fill the world with light and heat.

With that sun comes the day:  
and we are not of the night but of the day.

Let us walk as the children of the day.

Brother Robert Roberts

The Christadelphian

1886

~

Men are destroyed effectually by their own tongues.

If a man is able to keep his tongue in good order  
he will easily govern all the rest.

The tongue can be a fountain of blessing  
or a plague of destruction,  
according as it is used in submission to God -

or at the sport of uncircumcised passion.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1888

~

### The Men Who Conquer

There is a strange tendency in the human mind to depreciatory criticism. Most of us would rather pull down than build up, censure than praise, and the men who conquer the world's good opinion are stern, stalwart, fierce, long-enduring, determined men, who heed neither blame nor praise, but resolve to do that which they conceive to be right; to pursue that which they conceive to be the truth, through good and evil report, neither swerving to the right hand nor the left; making straight to the goal they have set before them, and in the end gaining the unanimous though tardy recognition of those who have been most studious in traducing them. If a man wishes to leave the world better than he found it, he must pay little or no heed to whatever the world says. He must brush on one side all the puling and sickly censoriousness, which every man who pretends to think for himself, must be prepared to encounter. He must be willing to suffer persecution, calumny, opprobrium: all that mean minds can invent, and mean tongues utter. He must not be alarmed if he finds friends fall away from his side, or enemies become unnaturally violent. He must suffer with unflinching stoicism, all that vicious malignity can suggest. He must see untrue motives and aspirations imputed to him. But on the other hand, should he be successful, he must make up his mind to receive the fulsome and smothering caresses of those who at one time systematically maligned him; and to be daubed with the praise of those who would more willingly damn him. However, this is human nature, and we need not be astonished at it. In modern times instances have not been wanting of nations that crucified their benefactors and yelled to have Barabbas released unto them.

- *Newspaper Clipping found among Dr. Thomas's Papers* .

The Christadelphian 1872

~

*"The heart is deceitful above all things."*

*"He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife."*

A truly wise and great man will hide self behind the truth  
and exalt the truth to the glory of God before men.

A weak and little man will push self to the front  
and seek to make mankind think that the truth shines at its best



through him.  
But, in the end, it is God who searches the heart of man.  
Brother Welch  
1894

~

"My son . . . receive my words and hide my commandments to thee"  
(Proverbs 2:1 ).

Nothing more unpalatable in the way of advice could be uttered in  
Gentile circles-

and there are scarcely any other than Gentile circles.

But here and there, there is a responsive ear, in which the words are  
uttered not in vain.

"My words"-the words of God-are received and embraced, and stored  
deep down in the inner man:

and here they must remain to be effectual for their work.

And here they cannot remain without steady renewal in the daily  
reading of the Scriptures.

The human mind is very leaky, especially to divine ideas.

A constant supply is the cure. Nothing else will finally satisfy the taste  
which they generate.

Nothing else will so secrete the commandments of God in the heart as  
that.

They will be an ever-living and available power of action.

But for this, a man must stoutly fight,

else this wise policy will be taken out of his hands

through the chronic oppositions and revolts of the Gentile mind, within  
and without.

Having taken the right cue from the Spirit's voice,

let him close his ears to the devil's din that would call him in other  
directions,

and go straight onward to the heavenly city.

Brother Robert Roberts

1884

~

*"I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities,  
in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake."*

A spiritual view of our affairs will lead us to entertain a similar  
sentiment

with regard to those things we may be called on to endure  
through our identification with and our service of the one faith.

They are far from agreeable: if they were agreeable,  
they would not answer their purpose, which is, that by the mental  
exercise induced,  
we may become partakers of the Father's holiness.  
Pleasure would not exercise us in this direction, but contrariwise.  
There is another pleasant side to "the sufferings of this present time;"  
they prepare a sweet future in a special sense.  
The joy of our deliverance will be in the ratio of our present sense of  
trouble.  
And this deliverance is not far off. "Though it tarry, wait for it."  
This is the Spirit's counsel. Suddenly, in the midst of our  
commonplace life,  
our ears will be made to tingle with the announcement that our  
waiting is past  
-that our warfare is accomplished -that the Lord is in the earth.  
For this, we are being prepared by evil and delay.  
Meanwhile, it is ours to be steadfast. The Lord has not yet come;  
and we are to continue at this " *till* he come," unmoved by the  
instabilities everywhere  
manifesting themselves around us.

Robert Roberts

1874

# Faith

To believe and do -  
is the only evidence a man can give that he does not cast  
Yahweh's words behind his back.

"...for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name."

Ps 138:2

Brother John Thomas

Eureka vol. 1

~

Next to the reception of the Truth,  
the most important duty is the building up in it.

*The Christadelphian 1867*

~

Let not our faith die.  
The grimy and oppressive surroundings of the present dispensation,  
though they seem so permanent,  
are as transient as the disturbed dreams of the night.  
The hour will come when they will have disappeared from our view,  
and when nothing will be visible on earth but the blessedness in  
Abraham and his seed -  
long promised and come at last -  
Brother Roberts

~

Letting Christ dwell in our hearts by faith,  
our darkness is dispelled,  
our coldness ended,  
our waywardness corrected,  
our loves purified,  
our whole lives cleansed and redeemed  
from ultimate corrupting and abortiveness of mere natural power.  
He becomes our light and our life  
to whom we grow as the thriving plant before the sun,  
seeking more and more,  
"to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge,"

"counting all things but dung for the excellency of knowledge of Christ  
Jesus our Lord,"  
"in whom is filled up all the fullness of the God-head bodily."  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Character is greater and higher  
than money, intellect, or love-  
because it determines the use and direction of these three.  
It is the character of the rich man which determines whether he shall  
be a  
benefactor or a curse.

It is character which determines whether the learned man shall  
use his knowledge as a destructive or a constructive force in society.

It is character which determines whether love shall be a passion-  
working havoc in human life,  
or a grace beautifying and ennobling life.  
Character is the determining force behind  
money, talent, love;  
and so it is the greatest force in human life-  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

The work of the truth will be done,  
whatever frets or oppositions arise among men.  
The very frets and oppositions are part of its machinery.  
Its great and solid and excellent power will quietly work its work  
among the good and honest-hearted,  
not only in spite of, but partly by means of the troubles that arise.  
"All that the Father hath given to me shall come to me."  
Here lies the strength of the righteous.  
Let those who wish to be of their number use it.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1890

~

When bitterness and wrath and anger and evil-speaking arise like a  
storm  
that threatens to carry every thing before it,  
let us remember these are all on the surface of things,  
and that the truth is the great rock on which we shall find rest

-the great power that will outstand all human failures  
and prevail in the midst of all the experiences of men.

When men are overthrown by evil,  
it is because they are not built here.

It is lamentable to see how small a thing the truth seems to some  
in the hour of stress,  
when in reality it is the only everlasting and omnipotent thing in the  
affairs of men.

It is encouraging, at the same time,  
to see how successfully the real mission goes on among the right class  
everywhere,

whatever steamings and turmoils arise about human things.

It brings to mind what God has said.

"My word shall not return unto Me void:  
it shall accomplish that whereunto I sent it."

Brother Robert Roberts

1890

~

There is a time for God to place the seal of his open reprobation upon  
wickedness,

so that men may have a basis of test in other times and matters.

But there is a time when the false is allowed to flourish with the  
absolute impunity and even with prosperity,

and when the true is allowed to be under a cloud,

in order that the minds of the faithful men may be exercised and  
proved-

Brother Robert Roberts

1887

~

We know there is a tomorrow,

and it is inevitable that we take it to some extent into account.

But it is so uncertain whether it exists for us

that it is wise to concentrate the chief effort on today.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

...Belief ought to be of the easy character which Jesus attributes to his  
yoke.

Belief is the result of evidence, in every matter. It is an inevitable, an

involuntary result.

You cannot help it, when sufficient evidence is before you,  
if there is nothing to "blind your eyes" to its nature and its force.  
If ever there was a case of sufficient evidence, it is the case of Christ  
and the Bible,  
and all that is involved in them.

There is no ancient testimony half so self-evidently true on the face of  
it.

There is no matter, ancient or modern,  
so powerfully confirmed by collateral supports of all kinds,  
as the history and prophecy of the word of God with Israel, contained  
in the Bible.

But, of course, the evidence must be before the mind before this can  
be felt and seen.

And here is the principal source of weakness and difficulty with most  
men.

They do not familiarize their minds with the subject.  
"The cares of this world and the deceitfulness of riches and the lust of  
other things"  
so engross their minds as to prevent them from giving that amount of  
attention to the facts of the case that is necessary.  
The belief, which ought to be easy and gladdening,  
is often difficult and sometimes impossible.

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1898

~

*"Beware lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief."*

How are we to beware of unbelief?

By being on our guard against that which leads to it.

Unbelief is the result of ignorance or partial knowledge in any matter.

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian  
1883

~

Wisdom is constructive - and construction is slow.  
and her work is liable to be spoiled with haste.

The Christadelphian  
1894

~

Love *always* conforms to the will and wishes of its object.  
See if it is not so.

If the love of Christ is a distinct enthusiasm of the mind,  
the doing of his commandments is inevitable  
by the laws that govern the mental operations of every human being.

Brother Robert Roberts  
1883

~

I have no anxieties.  
The Truth will accomplish its destiny,  
for this is God's decree.

Brother John Thomas  
The Herald  
1851

~

The future is a brilliant inspiration to the believer;  
but dark and ominous, and terrific  
to those whose horizon is bounded by the empirical and unstable  
policy  
of " the powers that be."  
The destiny of our race is glorious,  
but the probation of the nations in advancing to that consummation  
calamitous and severe.

Brother John Thomas  
The Herald  
1851

~

THE  
praise of man, which is of little worth, is much valued.

The praise of God,  
which is of priceless moment, is little set by.  
What is the explanation?

Want of faith.  
The Christadelphian  
1889

~

*"The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me."*

If this was suitable language for saints of the first century,  
how is it unsuitable now? It cannot be so.

It can only be a saintship having a name to live but is dead,  
that finds such language awkward.

Of course, there is such a thing as can't: no righteous man would  
advocate that;

but there is such a thing as the other extreme.

There is such a thing as being proud before God;  
not broken and contrite in heart; not humble under His mighty hand;  
ashamed to acknowledge our dependence on Him.

This is the natural man, who is pretty strong with us all to start with.  
But we have put on the new man, if we be Christ's; and the language  
of the new man is a different thing from that of the old.

The language of the new man is to be learnt in the Word.

The Spirit of the new man is to be drunk-in there.

Let this Word dwell richly in us, and we shall soon be at home in those  
pure, lofty, dignified forms of speech in which it finds expression.

If we fail to read the Word continually,  
we shall fail in this matter of salt-seasoned speech.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

One of the great weaknesses among brethren today, generally,  
is fear of their reputation in the sight of man rather than in the sight of  
God.

Consequently, they will scarcely ever admit mistake in case this should  
lower their "standing", quite forgetting that the only "honor" worth  
having

is that which "comes from God".

Brother Robert Roberts

~

Faith is designed for use.

Its duties are generally painful - and its services extremely arduous.  
Moses found them so.

It required great faith to encounter pharaoh, and withstand a  
superstitious priesthood;  
to brave the wrath of a despot, and be unintimidated by a whole  
people;



but faith is invincible:  
and "By faith, Moses forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king:  
for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible."

Brother John Thomas  
The Hypostasis and The Elenchos

~

Faith in what God has said will keep us straight;  
but the memory of what He has said, must be kept constantly bright,  
or faith cannot act.

Knowledge is the foundation, and this too must grow.  
If we trust to the little stock we may have, we shall fall short.  
Never trust a single day to yesterday's supply.  
The substance of our whole being is continually on the move.  
The food we take today is used up in the activities of today.

This is true physically and mentally, carnally and spiritually;  
therefore we must keep up the supply,  
if we wish to preserve our power, and escape running to nothing.

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian  
1869

~

It is light, or knowledge, which makes accountable men responsible.  
By this light accountable and responsible men are subdivided into  
*three orders:*

first, those who would not receive the light;  
second, those who receive and continue in it;  
and, third, those who having received it, turn from it.

*Brother John Thomas*  
1847

~

The more we understand of what we profess to believe,  
the stronger is our faith therein;  
and the nearer we approach its development, the more necessary is it,  
that a lively interest be kindled in us,  
that our lamps be well trimmed,  
and our lights be found brightly burning.

Brother John Thomas

1866

~

The character of a man's faith, whether it be living or dead,  
may be determined by the hope he assuredly entertains.  
Brother John Thomas

~

It is what we *DO* that reveals where our faith really is,  
and who we really believe -  
our own hearts and possessions, or God.  
Where we put our life's efforts and interests  
exposes *WHAT* our faith is really in.  
We can easily add it up for ourselves.  
Let's face it:  
time for present things; time for God's things.  
Set them beside each other -  
and draw your own conclusions.  
Brother Gilbert V. Growcott  
*Matt 6:21*  
*For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.*

~

*Rev 3:3*

*.. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and  
thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.*

"On February 23, 1848, the unclean spirits of devils, like frogs, left  
their native mud, and gained the malarial surface of the European  
marsh. In Paris, the subaqueous slime of its stagnant waters foamed  
upwards, and disengaged the most suffocating effluvia. Nothing less  
than a `great earthquake,' of surpassing mightiness, heaved up the  
fetid sediment, and myriads of frogs into the very secret chambers of  
the kings. Society was convulsed to its foundation; and its most  
hideous dregs in a fearful crisis, constituted the arbiters of its fate.  
For the moment, the dissolution of the social fabric seemed imminent;  
but its entire wreck was delayed by the present influence of Lamartine.

As the hand of Providence, he controlled the outbreak from  
transcending its mission, which has regard to time as well as to  
events. It would have reduced France to an elemental chaos and  
forthwith have established an armed propagandism in behalf of  
`Liberty, Fraternity, and Equality' But the time for the establishment of

this social trinity among the nations has not yet arrived..."

Brother John Thomas

"The Destiny of the Nations in Light of Scripture"

1853

~

We read in Isaiah,

"Woe unto them that call evil good and good evil."

There is more of this offence in modern times than the world dreams of.

Defer extremely to human prejudices; show unconcern for what God has said of a thing, and you have a *fine* catholic spirit.

Show scruples as to whether a matter is right in His sight, and you are bigoted!

be zealous to maintain Bible principles, Bible ways, Bible speech, and you are hypocritical and canting.

A face of flint is indispensable in such a situation.

There are even those professing allegiance to Christ who cry "Goody, goody!"

Shame!

The Christadelphian

1891

~

When we have done all, we have only obtained access to a *favor*.

Men who talk of "claiming" eternal life as a right, have not learnt the way of God.

"By *grace* we are saved through faith, and that not of ourselves, it is the gift of God."

By *grace* we rejoice in hope of the glory of God, to be manifested upon the earth when

"*the Son of man shall come in His glory, and all the holy angels with him.*"

Brother Robert Roberts

1893

# Fear

If we fear God,  
We would fear to offend him.  
Brother H.P. Mansfield

~

"Modesty is good;  
but if it reaches the point of utter lack of confidence  
to do the biddings of God-  
(no matter how difficult the task might appear)  
it is to be overcome...."

"for God has not given us the spirit of fear;  
but power, and of love, and of a sound mind.  
Be not therefore ashamed of the testimony of the Lord."  
2 Tim. 1:7-8

"Moses' expressed reluctance to return to Egypt as deliverer,  
is the first of 10 complaints  
uttered by him during the course of his ministry to the people.

They can be summarized thus:

- 1) I have not the ability to deliver the people - Ex. 3:11
- 2) The people will not believe me- Ex. 4:1
- 3) I am not sufficiently eloquent to move them - Ex. 4:10
- 4) Send by the promised seed - Ex. 4:13
- 5) Why do you permit the people to be afflicted? - Ex. 5:22
- 6) Pharaoh will not heed me - Ex. 6:12
- 7) I stammer - Ex. 6:30
- 8) I cannot satisfy this people - Ex. 6:30
- 9) The burden is too great for me- Num. 11:14
- 10) How can the people be fed?- Num. 11:21

When we are despondent,  
or when we lack faith in our own ability to perform the work of God,  
let us remember this great man,  
and find renewed encouragement from the Source  
in which he inevitably found it: from his God.

The Father knows our limitations, and recognizes our weaknesses.  
He does not call upon us to accomplish more than we are able,  
and is always ready to extend His help if we need it-"

Brother H.P. Mansfield  
Exodus Expositor pg 65

# Flesh

There is nothing noble in the flesh left to itself.  
It is petty, insignificant, narrow and cloudy.  
Only in the things of the Spirit is there that which is noble,  
sublime, far-reaching, broad, intelligent, interesting and everlasting-  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

People who take offense  
They are generally selfish people;  
they are highly sensitive,  
but it is always about themselves.  
They are not sensitive about other people.  
They are hurt that they have not been visited;  
they are never hurt that they have neglected to visit others.  
They are hurt that you did not speak to them after meeting;  
they are not hurt that they did not approach you with friendly  
greeting.  
Such oversensitive feelings are of the flesh,  
and are among the weights to be laid aside as hindrances to the  
growth of  
Spiritual fruits- love, joy, peace, long suffering, etc.  
The remedy will be found in the cultivation of that lowliness of mind  
which esteemeth others better than themselves -  
not looking to their own things,  
but to the things of others;  
and the practice of that charity which thinketh no evil,  
but rejoiceth in truth.

-SJ

~

There must be no reasoning upon the  
harmlessness of conforming to the world.  
Its enticements without,  
and sympathizing instincts of the flesh within,  
must be instantly suppressed;  
for, to hold parley with its lusts is dangerous.  
When one is seduced by "the deceitfulness of sin"

"he is drawn away by his own lusts, and enticed.  
Then, when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin;  
and sin when it is finished, brings forth death" ;  
in other words, he plucks forbidden fruit, and dies,  
if not forgiven.

Brother John Thomas

~

We want men and women who can think  
-and do think;  
and who are not afraid of truth which does violence to the thinking of  
the flesh.

Such an audience we seemed to have.  
they seemed to listen as though they were thinking upon what they  
had heard;

and such are the only people that will ultimately be led captive  
by the gospel of the Kingdom.

Brother John Thomas

1854

~

Men have always eyes and mouth in the same place:  
why should dress and talk be constantly changing?  
There will be a change in this changeability  
with the change that will establish the unchangeable.

Brother Robert Roberts

Diary of a Voyage

~

Men dare not,  
as bad as they are,  
appear to be enemies to virtue;  
when, therefore,  
they persecute virtue,  
they pretend to think it counterfeit -  
or else lay some crime to its charge.

Herald of the Kingdom Age

~

The world's thinking is the

"thinking of the flesh",  
unenlightened by the teaching of God in the Scriptures.  
When the popular mind, expressed through its leading spirits,  
undertakes the delineation of the future,  
its vaticinations are sure to be false,  
because the people's thoughts are not God's thoughts,  
nor their ways His ways-  
Brother John Thomas

~

"Do you think it would be wrong for me to learn the noble art of self-defense?" said a religiously-inclined youth to his mentor. "Certainly not," answered the other. "I learned it in youth myself, and I have found it of great value during my life. "Indeed, sir? Did you learn the old English system, or Sullivan's system?" "Neither. I learned Solomon's system." "Solomon's system?" "Yes. You will find it laid down in the first verse of the fifteenth chapter of Proverbs-`A soft answer turneth away wrath.' It is the best system of self-defense of which I have any knowledge." (There is a better, Mr. Mentor: but it belongs to the same school. "The Lord be thy defense." If God be a man's friend, he is safe, whatever happens. The best self-defense is to commit your way to God in well doing.)  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1888

~

It is *impossible* for us to  
"bring up our children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord"  
if we teach them to do things that are in opposition to the Lord's  
commandments.  
Therefore, Christ having forbidden us to resist evil or take the sword,  
no one having to bring up his children in the way described  
would train them to "fight and defend themselves."  
Brother Robert Roberts  
*The Christadelphian* 1875

~

The man [or woman] who tries to preserve his own importance by  
talking of himself,  
or who finds pleasure in that puny exercise,  
has not yet learnt how great is God who contains the universe and

lives for ever,  
and how small is man who is but of yesterday, a shadow on the plain,  
a little surf on the ocean,  
a flower in the desert, grass in the field,  
a vapor that appeareth for a very little while, and then vanisheth  
away.  
The Christadelphian

~

"Many a conversion is ascribed to the Spirit of God  
which ought to be credited to the speaker,  
and the proof is, the convert *feels* more than he *understands* .  
One of our infallible tests of human and Bible conversion is found in  
this secret:  
the former *feel much* and *know little* ,  
while the latter *feel only* in the *ratio* of their *knowledge* ."  
The Christadelphian  
1888

~

A man once said:  
"There is one thing I can do: I can humble myself as a little child."  
It is certain that God hates the proud.  
It is so revealed many times, and it seems almost natural it should be  
so,  
for if a proud man is an offence to *fellow-mortals*,  
how particularly odious must his self-consequence be to *Him*  
upon whom he is dependent for the breath he draws,  
and who sees him through and through in all his native corruption.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1998

~

There is no more prominent characteristic  
of the worldly mind than this puff-upedness on various grounds.  
The pride of intellect stands foremost perhaps  
-the pride of knowledge  
-the self-consequence of knowing more than men in common.  
It is a poor, beggarly, contemptible, irrational sentiment,  
which lowers its possessor in the ratio of its height.  
Nothing more thoroughly reduces a man's consequence in creation



than self-assessment.  
It is not what a man thinks of himself,  
but what he is to others-what he is to God-that determine his  
measure;  
and this measure it is not he that can estimate or proclaim.  
Yea, no one's reckoning of it is so low as his.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1883

~

*The world worships success,*  
which is the passport to its favor and admiration.  
Not so with him, whose servants we claim to be.  
He commends and rewards the merits of his brethren,  
although they may not have been attended with success.  
He does not forget his own failure when he "labored in vain and spent  
his strength for naught, and in vain" in the work of "bringing Jacob  
again to Jehovah."  
We prove and brighten our own faith  
in laboring under difficulties and discouragements  
to develop faith and good conduct in our contemporaries.  
Let us then, be of good courage, and, nothing daunted,  
though the clerical and editorial "spirituals of the wickedness in high  
places"  
be as thick or multitudinous as the tiles upon the houses of  
Birmingham,  
or the shingles upon those of New York.  
Brother John Thomas

~

To speculate  
upon the lawfulness of compliance is partly to give consent.  
There must be no reasoning upon the harmlessness of conforming to  
the world.  
Brother John Thomas  
Elpis Israel

~

We ought not to let the victory be on the side of evil.  
Let it at least be a drawn battle.  
Let us not give in to the flesh;

do not be overcome, whether in yourself or the conduct of others, by  
its influence.

Always pursue a tranquil and unfaltering course of duty and kindness,  
with Christ in full blazing view.

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian '69 p 329

~

A man is not to be trusted in the long run  
who fears not God.

He may be kept on the track for a while at the beginning,  
by the secondary influences that affect all men more or less;  
but as these, one by one,  
get worn away by the friction of time,  
if the fear of God be not the kernel of his mental composition,  
he will act the part of the natural man,  
and do those things only that are agreeable to himself,  
without reference to what Christ has required at his hands.

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1882 p. 211

~

The sapling green and tender,  
yields readily to the wind and sun,  
and the hand of the trainer;  
the grown tree resists the storm,  
and 'tis well with it if be not torn up by the roots;  
the aged trunk, dried to the core,  
spreads out its branches and perishes.

This is human life.  
The Herald of the Kingdom Age  
1851

~

Let us mistrust the doleful feelings of the flesh.  
Let us not measure God or the hope of the future  
by our own thoughts and experience. The flesh is weak.  
Our very fears are largely due to this.  
Let us not be unduly distressed by them.  
They are known on high, and the cause of them.  
"He knoweth our frame: He remembereth we are dust."

The fact of this pity was exemplified by the Lord in Gethsemane,  
when finding the disciples all asleep at the supreme hour of his mortal  
service,

he said, "The spirit is willing but the flesh is weak."

This same Lord is our High Priest-  
who is able to save to the uttermost those who come to God by him.

We may therefore take comfort.

We do not rely for comfort on the state of our feelings,  
which may be depressed enough from physical causes.

God is not displeased with our weakness;

He is displeased at a lacking faith and a faltering disobedience.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

The world's thinking is the "Thinking of the flesh," unenlightened by  
the teaching of God in the Scriptures. When the popular mind,  
expressed through its leading spirits, undertakes the delineation of the  
future, its vaticinations are sure to be false, because the people's  
thoughts are not God's thoughts, nor their ways.

Brother John Thomas

~

Books and men of all sorts glorify human nature, and paint human life  
in bright colors.

Men take more naturally to words of men than to the words of God.

Consequently, they all indulge the most pleasing views and ideals,  
and go forth hopefully to find good.

But one after the other, they all come to experience the truth of the  
Word of God,

that human life now is, "all is vanity and vexation of spirit."

The pleasing views dissolve as life advances  
and the grim nature of current facts is slowly realized,  
though never finally discerned or clearly understood  
by those who receive not the teaching of the Bible wisdom.

Illusion more or less prevails to the last,

for if a man finds not good in his own case,

he at least imagines that his neighbor has found it-  
his neighbor all the while thinking perhaps the same of him!

Brother Robert Roberts

~

The natural mind  
is inveterately prone to its own notions, views, and feelings  
which are all as far below Divine ideas as the earth is below the sun;  
it is only by daily contact with Divine ideas  
that human ideas are displaced,  
and the mind so tintured with the Divine thought  
as to become spiritual minded.

This is true of the mere "knowledge of his will,"  
but how much more so of the richness of mental harmony with God  
expressed in the further words,  
"in all wisdom and spiritual understanding."

This ripeness cannot be attained if we give our studies of the  
Scriptures a slack handed place,  
immerse our faculties in the animal excitements connected with the  
various forms of pleasure in the world,  
or light reading which is so prevalent and so blighting.

Unless we set our faces resolutely against  
"the lust of the eye, and the lust of the flesh, and the pride of life,"  
so rampant in the world universally,  
it is impossible we can ever attain to  
"knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding."

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian  
1882

~

"Let all the earth keep silence before Him."

We may be glad that it pleases Him to be worshipped.

This worship is a great privilege.

The pureness of reason and the sweetness of emotion unite in a  
transporting thrill.

"Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto Thy name give glory."

We are but dust, animate for a few years by permission.

We have no claim to honor except such as God may confer.

"Give unto the Lord the glory due unto His name." To him it *is* "due."

He doeth whatsoever pleaseth Him in heaven and in earth.

There is not an excellence in nature, there is not a faculty among  
animals,

there is not a power in man, there is not a grace in angels, but what is  
rooted in Him.

They are all but the flowering of His invisible energy

by the contrivance of His exquisite wisdom

in the effectual working of His unfailing power.

Praise to Him is reasonable and glorious.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1887

~

What can be the cause that underlies these outbreaks of the flesh?

Ah, that flesh!

It is the root of the whole disturbance of the peace.

Truly did Paul say that in the flesh dwells no good thing.

Among "the works of the flesh" are "enmities, variance, jealousies,  
wrath, strife, dissensions, factions, envyings."

These demonstrations are not prompted  
by the fulness of the truth dwelling in all.

This indwelling fulness develops a different cluster of fruit;  
such as "love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness,  
goodness, faithfulness, meekness, temperance."

Where these virtues prevail

as the result of an intelligent and affectionate belief of the truth,  
the works of the flesh cannot be manifested.

...May I not, then, conclude from these general principles,  
in the absence of particular details,

that the cause which underlies all ecclesiastical troubles, great and  
small, is *the play of the flesh,*

*unsubdued and uncontrolled by the truth as it is in Jesus?*

If Christ dwelt in all hearts by faith, there would be "righteousness,  
and peace, and joy in the Holy Spirit;

and he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God,  
and approved of men"

Brother John Thomas  
1869

# God Manifestation

It is of the utmost importance  
to recognize the moral condition and manner of life required in those  
who hold the truth.

It is less difficult to define these than to realize them.  
They become apparent on a merely superficial consideration of the  
matter.

The mission of the truth is to assimilate us to God in character and  
nature.

It initiates its mission by coming into our minds in the form of  
propositions apprehended by the intellect.  
That is to say, the process begins by the gospel believed and obeyed  
in baptism.

By this, we enter the first or preliminary stage of the divine relation.  
We become sons of God by adoption, but our son ship at this stage is  
only legal and probationary.

Its consummation by physical transformation depends upon results.

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1866

~

God alone can set apart and make holy.  
An act or thing, then, to be made holy to God, must be according to  
His appointment;  
and whatever is done according to divine ordination, God does.  
"The true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth;  
for such are the worshippers the Father requires.  
God is spirit, and they that worship him  
must worship him in spirit and in truth" ( John 4:23 ).  
To worship is to honour, and to honour God is to do what He requires.  
Honour emanating from the will of man  
is "will worship" and therefore unacceptable to God.  
Spiritual worship according to truth, is the honour He requires.  
The worship appointed by the Spirit, through the Apostles, is the  
spiritual worship;  
and is composed of certain acts set forth in the Scriptures of Truth.

Brother John Thomas  
*The Apostolic Advocate*  
July, 1836.

~

What a man *says* indicates what he admires:  
what he *does* indicates what he is.  
Godliness joins the two in a beautiful blend.  
The Christadelphian  
1888

~

"What have you *done*?"  
and not  
"What have you *professed*?"  
will determine the acceptance of the saints.  
If their doings are resolvable into mere words that cost nothing  
but a feeble effort to pronounce them,  
they can have no part in the Kingdom of God and Age to Come.  
Thus saith the Lord;  
therefore let no man be beguiled by vain deceit.  
Brother John Thomas  
Herald of the Kingdom and Age To Come  
1851

~

There is no power in heaven or earth equal to kindness.  
It is at the root even of God's anger.  
It will prevail at last to the "utmost bound of the everlasting hills."  
The Christadelphian  
1894

~

If we are not charitable in the true sense,  
we may come every Sunday to the table,  
and attend every meeting that is held for the truth's sake,  
and yet Christ will come and say  
"I know you not; depart from me, ye workers of iniquity."  
We, therefore, must measure our calling and position by the standard  
of the word,  
and not by the unreliable opinion of mortal man, brother or no brother.  
Charity out of a pure heart is the very object of the gospel.  
The gospel is but the means appointed for the purification for Christ of

a peculiar people, zealous of good works.  
How lamentable is the spectacle, therefore, of persons holding the  
truth,  
and yet uninfluenced by it in their conduct.  
Beware, lest we hold the truth of God in unrighteousness.  
Better we had never known it than such be the case.  
Purity of heart must be the source of rectitude of conduct.  
The fruits of the spirit cannot emanate from carnal-minded, unkind  
people.

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian  
1869

~

If you *must* have enemies,  
make sure that they are enemies because of the good that is in you  
and not the evil.

The Christadelphian  
1883

~

It has been well said that he who knows himself best esteems himself  
least.

But the reason of this is not always defined.  
Self-knowledge is largely an affair of comparison.  
A man whose eyes are open to the surrounding greatness realizes his  
individual smallness.

This is why men of God are humble in their own eyes.  
They discern the greatness, the perfection, the innate power and  
wisdom of God, and therefore,  
feel how small and ineffectual is man. Self-estimation is a sign of a  
narrow horizon.

The Christadelphian 1888

~

Novels  
spoil people for actual life,  
because actual life does not work out in the connected method of a  
story.

It has no plot and no romance.  
It is furtive and disjointed,



and needs the principles of truth and kindness to make it of any tolerable interest.

Novels, which are manufactured dreams,  
do not give you this.

The Christadelphian 1894

~

There can be no joy without the fear of God,  
the love of man, and the answer of a good conscience.

Happiness is the outflow  
of all the faculties in harmonious play.

Brother Robert Roberts

1870

~

We *must* be filled with wisdom -the wisdom which is from above-  
the wisdom that comes from and relates to God;  
for the absence of it ensures our repudiation of Him in the day  
when he makes up His jewels.

And to secure this wisdom, we must apply ourselves continually to its  
acquisition;

for the acquisition thereof is difficult and a work of time.

Like the precious things of nature, God has made wisdom a hidden  
thing,

requiring search, and which the hand of the diligent only at last  
obtains.

There is, therefore, no time for the occupations of folly.

True saints recognize the necessity for working out their own  
salvation.

Brother Robert Roberts

1876

~

Regardless how "*lawful*" a thing may be for us,  
if it is not a necessity but just a matter of our pleasure and desire,  
and we know it will distress our brethren and sisters,  
and weaken the ecclesia, and perhaps divide it;  
and if we ignore the tears and pleadings of those who implore us  
to put the love of God and the peace and welfare of the ecclesia ahead  
of our own selfishness,  
and if we still go ahead with our willful course,

then we have committed a serious sin before God.  
We have brazenly declared  
that we neither have nor understand the beautiful, self sacrificing spirit  
of Christ,  
and that we are, therefore are none of his.  
Brother Gilbert V Growcott

~

Contempt  
is a symptom of ungodliness.  
It is in great vogue in the world, and ought to be unknown in the  
house of God.  
To disapprove and avoid is often a necessity, but to show contempt,  
silently or otherwise is to act with malice,  
and malice belongs not to those who have learnt to abase themselves,  
and to compassionate the most defective of men as the helpless  
subjects of evil.  
The Christadelphian  
1888

~

"Men were not ushered into being for the purpose of being saved or  
lost!  
God manifestation, not human salvation, was the great purpose of the  
Eternal Spirit.  
The salvation of a multitude is incidental to the manifestation, but was  
not the end proposed.  
The Eternal Spirit intended to enthrone Himself on the earth, and in so  
doing,  
to develop a Divine family from among men, every one of whom shall  
be Spirit,  
because born of the Spirit, and that this family shall be large enough  
to fill the earth, when perfected,  
to the entire exclusion of flesh and blood (1 Cor. 15:28)".  
Brother John Thomas  
Herald of the Kingdom And Age to Come  
1858, pp. 84-85

~

Many people do right so long as there is no detriment from that  
course;

but the moment it works against their interests, they do not scruple to  
do a little wrong -

and sometimes even a great wrong. This is fatal to spiritual prospects.

“Unless your righteousness exceed the righteousness of the Scribes  
and Pharisees,

ye shall in nowise enter into the kingdom of God.”

“Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of  
God.”

“Without holiness, no man shall see the Lord.”

Therefore let us all observe this exhortation carefully.

If we neglect it, we are in danger of losing ourselves,  
and preventing the salvation of others.

*Our actions tend to scare away people from the truth,  
if they see them mixed up with unrighteousness.*

We ought to be scrupulously honorable-men and women of good faith,  
whose word is sacred;

who consider a promise binding, even if fulfillment is detrimental.

That is what David says a man of God is-  
one who swears to his own hurt and changeth not.

In all our dealings let us remember this.

Brother Robert Roberts

1869

~

In proportion as we love Christ, we shall feel oppressed by his  
absence,

and be constantly actuated by the desire for preparation in view of his  
return.

What, then, should be our attitude towards those who would persuade  
us

that the things connected with him are but as a myth?

Reason can have but one answer,  
and wise men will avoid both the poison and those who seek to  
administer it.

“Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly . . .  
but his delight is in the law of the Lord.”

The Christadelphian

1903

~

At present they (the saints) have to show the Truth  
in every way that will make the Truth shine;

that it may stand out in the foreground of the picture  
so distinctly from all surroundings that  
observers at a glance may distinguish it in all its outlines without  
any possibility of confounding it  
with the dark cloud of things beyond.

This is the work for us to do,  
that men seeing the photograph of Christ  
written upon their minds by his testimony, which is light,  
may confess that it is a true, faithful, and beautiful picture,  
and embracing it with affectionate hearts  
may so put it into their bosom  
and become married, or rather betrothed, unto the Lord.  
In this way an enlightened and affectionate and valiant  
people will be prepared for him,  
who will not only be watching for him,  
but with garments kept, and lamps well trimmed  
with the golden oil of the good olive tree,  
be ready to enter in  
on the closing of the door against all the world.  
From a letter written to Brother Roberts by brother Thomas - 1865

~

The Christadelphian mind  
that is constantly centered around  
the "wisdom from above" is certain to in,  
actions, life and character -  
exhibit symptoms of that which has been learnt.  
Logos vol.1

~

The character we are required to form  
That we may realize the  
"One hope of our calling"  
Must be inspirited by the Truth.  
That is, the Law of the Lord must dwell in us,  
With the courageous determination to obey it,  
Or live in all conformity to it,  
And to contend earnestly for it.  
At all hazards,  
God must be in all our thoughts,  
And our actions must be shaped with a view  
To His approbation alone.

Brother John Thomas

~

God created the brain-  
to be the thinking substance of the body.  
It is governed by that which either  
illuminates or stimulates it...  
Logos 1993

~

Character, not Opinions  
"...the interval between believing the Gospel  
and being baptized, and our departure hence,  
must be occupied in forming our characters after the model of Jesus;  
'who is the exact representation of the character of God,'  
and therefore, the very best after which we can aspire.  
Character and not opinions will be the test  
of our admission into the Kingdom of God;  
let us form, then, such a character  
as we have delineated in the Lamb's Book of Life  
-the New testament;  
and be assured, whether our names be repudiated by our  
contemporaries,  
or ourselves persecuted to the deprivation of the means of  
subsistence,  
we shall be invested with incorruptible life,  
and crowned with glory and honor in the future age."  
Brother John Thomas  
The Herald of the Kingdom and Age to Come  
1860, p. 43

~

It is to be feared  
that we allow ourselves to be influenced by the strongly secular spirit  
of the age,  
and our Christianity to be diluted with prevailing worldliness.  
Let us fear!  
For neither the worldly-minded nor the lukewarm shall inherit the  
kingdom of God.  
Let us guard against faint-heartedness.  
Let us strive to make our Christianity honest,

straight-forward, and unblushing.  
We are apt to be overridden by the external circumstances of the time.  
Let it be otherwise.  
Let our characters be known in our circles;  
let our light shine in the surrounding darkness;  
and so may we glorify our Father in heaven and receive His approval  
at last.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Neither Christ or His brethren have any of that "beauty" which the  
vulgar eye admires,  
not any of that external glory which ambition courts;  
and we look forward to the time when man's renovated taste  
will recognize what true beauty is,  
for the regenerated heart will see that it is not looks, nor outward  
appearance,  
but thoughts, desires and deeds, that are beautiful in the sight of God.  
It is moral beauty that is real beauty.  
External and material beauty is only a transient type,  
and evanescent shadow of that which is real and enduring forever,  
therefore to us, Christ will even in His humiliation is altogether lovely,  
and our All in All. True beauty is all from within and not from without,  
for under a very fine form there may lurk a very bad heart.  
It is the inner work that is beautiful.  
It is the light, radiance and warmth of the inner man  
shining from the countenance that constitutes true beauty.  
May the Lord grant us the beauty of holiness and the adorning of a  
meek and quiet spirit.  
Sister Alice Hopkins

~

We can only hope to get our minds under the influence of the truth,  
by steeping our minds in it,  
and this is only to be done by the laying it down for ourselves as a rule  
to read it continually, day by day.  
If we do that, then we shall get at the result;  
the mind will become steeped because we steep it.  
When you get hold of a man who thus steeps his mind in divine things,  
what a luxury beyond expression!  
You then experience what it is to love in the truth.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

God has given us examples of the man that is godly.  
There are many of them in the Scriptures.  
If we desire to be in this category, let us study them and conform to  
them.

...There is Abel, Noah, Abraham, Moses, David,  
and last and greatest of all, the Lord Jesus.

These are all "men that are godly" after the divine pattern;  
and there is no other true pattern.

What is their leading characteristic?

Is it not this- their concern for the will of God?

Their recognition of God, their love of God, their zeal for him?  
Abel pleased God by his faithful rendering of what was required.

Cain brought the fruits of the field.

We cannot please God by our own contrivances.

We must do as He appoints.

In this matter, we must heed well the admonition-  
*"Trust in the Lord with all thine heart and lean not unto thine own  
understanding."*

Brother Robert Roberts

~

The difference between a man of good conscience  
and the man of indifferent conscience,  
is that the former does right, sunshine or rain, pleasure or pain;  
while the latter does right when it happens to be agreeable,  
and swerves to the wrong if the right interferes with his interests.

The accepted will be the former class alone.

Brother Robert Roberts

The Christadelphian 1869 p. 367

~

Charity out of the pure heart is the very object of the gospel.  
The gospel is but the means appointed for the purification for Christ of  
a peculiar people,  
zealous of good works.

How lamentable is the spectacle, therefore, of persons holding the  
truth,

and yet uninfluenced by it in their conduct.

Beware, lest we hold the truth of God in unrighteousness.

Better had we not known it than such be the case.  
Purity of heart must be the source of rectitude of conduct.  
The fruits of the spirit cannot emanate from carnal minded, unkind  
people.

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian  
1869 p. 366

~

Neither Christ or His brethren have any of that "beauty"  
which the vulgar eye admires,  
not any of that external glory which ambition courts;  
and we look forward to the time when man's renovated taste will  
recognize what true beauty is,  
for the regenerated heart will see that it is not looks,  
nor outward appearance,  
but thoughts, desires and deeds, that are beautiful in the sight of God.  
It is moral beauty that is real beauty.

External and material beauty is only a transient type,  
and evanescent shadow of that which is real and enduring forever,  
therefore to us, Christ will even in His humiliation is altogether lovely,  
and our All in All.

True beauty is all from within and not from without,  
for under a very fine form there may lurk a very bad heart.  
It is the inner work that is beautiful.

It is the light, radiance and warmth of the inner man  
shining from the countenance that constitutes true beauty.  
May the Lord grant us the beauty of holiness and the adorning of a  
meek and quiet spirit.

But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not  
corruptible,  
even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of  
God of great price.

1 Pet 3:4

Sister Alice Hopkins  
Lessons from nature

~

The character we are required to form,  
that we may realize the "one hope of our calling,"  
must be inspirited by the Truth; that is,  
the law of the Lord must dwell in us, with the courageous



determination to obey it,  
or live in conformity to it, and to contend earnestly for it, at all  
hazards.

God must be in all our thoughts;  
and our actions must be shaped with a view to His approbation  
Brother John Thomas

~

A man who is under the control of the Word  
gets quickly over little disturbances;  
they are quite transient and accidental, and soon go off;  
but if the mind is not under control of the Word, it is the other way.  
The serenity is accidental;  
the malignity and unhappiness of the fleshly mind is chronic.  
True liberty and happiness that will not grow old  
are only to be found in connection with the things that are of God.  
They are a well spring of everlasting life,  
from which we are invited now to drink deeply.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1868

~

A man must fear God and realize his own  
Insignificance and dependence.  
He must feel hungry before he will desire to feed on the Word  
in this unremitting manner.  
He must be discontented with himself and the things as they are.  
His affections must be operative on heavenly,  
and not on earthy things.  
He must, in fact, have made considerable attainments  
in the kind of spiritual education which is implied  
in saintship.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

It is not that which a person knows that is of value;  
nor is it a question of that which they may give tacit  
acknowledgement.  
It is what they truly and faithfully believe.

\*

True belief results in a firm conviction,

which will be confessed with the mouth -  
will be taught clearly and without compromise -  
will be upheld and defended.  
Brother John Ullman

~

"Only those are able to say what is error  
who know what is the truth,  
and those only know what the truth is  
who understand what is noted in the Scriptures of Truth.  
the truth consists of God's spoken thoughts:  
these are positive and everlasting.  
Brother F.R. Shuttleworth

~

What a refreshing thing to see  
men and women under the power and fear of God.  
We need not fear men;  
we need not fear what brother this or brother that may say,  
because in a short time in the order of Nature,  
all men will be in their graves,  
and there will be no reality in relation to us then except -  
God,  
His mind,  
His purpose,  
and His judgment.  
Therefore we need not vex ourselves,  
or encumber our spiritual operations with anxieties  
about opinions of our fellows  
-let us be right with Christ.  
To be right with him requires that we be in earnest -  
And all the time earnest-  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

"Let this mind be in you which was in the Lord Jesus"  
counseled Paul in:  
Phil 2:5  
This mind is brought before us in his  
teaching and example:  
He placed God first in his considerations, his neighbors next, and

himself last.  
He was a diligent student of the Scriptures which he permitted to mold  
his life - and he was a man of prayer.  
He controlled his actions by the one - and looked for essential help  
from the other.  
He was at all times zealous and enthusiastic in the service of the  
Truth.  
He was at all times very pitiful and generous towards human weakness  
and honest failings,  
-but ruthless in his demands upon himself.  
He was modest, humble, pure, earnest, and reverent.  
He never courted applause or distinction  
-and in the face of trial, sought the peace of God.  
He was no inanimate signpost, merely pointing the way,  
but an Example who exhibited it in action-  
He provides the standard set us-  
and though to reach it in perfection is beyond us we can, at least,  
approximate to it.  
To do so will ensure a place for us in the Kingdom he will set up at his  
return. Now is our day of opportunity-  
the time to "make our calling and election sure".  
Tomorrow may be too late, for Christ is at the door-  
Brother H.P. Mansfield  
1983

~

What we have to do is to confirm and build ourselves up  
in the resolution of this most holy faith,  
and to renew the war against the things that would obstruct our way  
to the Kingdom of God.  
Turn away your eyes from beholding vanity.  
It was David's prayer to God that he might be enabled to do this.  
It is what, therefore, it is our wisdom to do.  
Cultivate not acquaintance with the things that would take your heart  
from God.  
Avoid the books-decline the pleasures-abstain from the occupations-  
go far from the men that would draw you into sympathy with the  
present evil world.  
Let your search be in opposite directions.  
Open the door of your heart to the things that God has given for our  
purification and salvation.  
He has given you a book;  
*make it your own in daily reading.*

He has written a history of His work on earth so far.  
*Honor Him by mastering it, and keeping it in your memory.*  
He has biographed His friends-the men in whom He is well pleased;  
*furnish your inner man with their portraits and their lives.*  
He has disclosed the surpassing glory of His Son,  
to whom He commands the submission of every human heart and  
tongue;  
*fill your heart with it and bend before it, whatever others do.*  
He has, at great length, indicated and unfolded the principles of His  
action,  
the maxims of His wisdom, the things among men which give Him  
pleasure;  
*do Him the honor and yourself the advantage*  
*of opening your mind without stint to these.*  
*You know how to do it.*  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1884

~

A man cannot estimate his life properly  
without looking before and behind.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1886

~

The Child of God  
He has acquired a new mode of thinking;  
for he thinks in harmony with the thoughts of God ...  
He is convinced of sin;  
and experiences an aversion to the things in which he formerly  
delighted.  
His views, disposition, temper, and affections are transformed ...  
He is *constitutionally* "in Christ".  
Brother John Thomas  
*Elpis Israel*

~

The Truth demands warmth -  
even to the degree of zeal that will eat us up,  
and where it is realized in its own truthfulness and grandeur,  
it will engender this state of mind in relation to itself;

for all men are warmly interested in that which intimately affects  
themselves when they understand and believe it.  
It is only when men dimly perceive or weakly believe the truth that  
they are dull and indifferent about it.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Men were not ushered into being for the purpose of being saved or  
lost.  
God-manifestation, not human salvation was the grand purpose of the  
Eternal Spirit.  
The salvation of a multitude is incidental to the manifestation,  
but it was not the end proposed.  
Brother John Thomas

~

It is to be feared that we allow ourselves to be influenced  
by the strongly secular spirit of the age,  
and our Christianity to be diluted with prevailing worldliness.  
Let us fear!  
For neither the worldly-minded nor the lukewarm shall inherit the  
kingdom of God.  
Let us guard against faint-heartedness.  
Let us strive to make our Christianity honest, straightforward, and  
unblushing.  
We are apt to be over-ridden by the external circumstances of the  
time.  
Let it be otherwise.  
Let our characters be known in our circles; let our light shine in the  
surrounding darkness;  
and so may we glorify our Father in heaven and received His approval  
at last.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

White Raiment,  
or a state of acceptance before God by righteousness,  
is only to be attained by allowing the word of Christ so to operate  
continually  
on the inner man that we become like-minded with Himself,  
and obtain the forgiveness of all our sins,

and become energized to the performance of righteousness as by a second nature,  
even the new man renewed in knowledge after the image of Him that created him.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

Spiritual transformation *MUST* be the biggest, most pressing matter in the forefront of our attention all our lives, if we hope for life.

Eternal life is well within the reach of any who are WILLING TO PUT FORTH THE REQUIRED LIFELONG EFFORT - to make it their foremost and constant concern.

Anything less is belittling God and His great promise of love.

God earnestly SEEKS men that He may save them.

Victory is promised, yea, it is guaranteed "to him that overcometh." Overcometh WHAT? Clearly it is himself, his own flesh, his own lusts, his own natural thoughts and emotions and desires and reactions.

We have got to completely change our basic nature from conflict and antagonisms to love and gentleness.

This transformation of character is the "overcoming" that is required by God.

It is a constant struggle.

In many ways the problem becomes more deceptive as we advance in accomplishment in the Truth.

Knowledge puffeth up.

Achievement creates self confidence (when in reality all good is of God).

We can never relax,

assuming we HAVE overcome, and the struggle is safely behind us. Greater, more searching tests are always, in the wisdom of God, likely to lie ahead -

"Every branch that beareth fruit, he PURGETH it, that it may bring forth MORE fruit" (Jn 15:2)

Brother Gilbert Growcott

~

Men were not ushered into being for the purpose of being saved or lost.

God-manifestation, not human salvation, was the grand purpose of the Eternal Spirit.

The salvation of a multitude is incidental to the manifestation,

but it was not the end proposed.  
The Eternal Spirit intended to enthrone himself on the earth, and, in so  
doing,  
to develop a Divine Family from among men, every one of whom shall  
be spirit because born of the Spirit,  
and that this family shall be large enough to fill the earth, when  
perfected,  
to the entire exclusion of flesh and blood.  
Brother John Thomas

~

There is nothing like the education of the truth for developing all parts  
of our nature into harmony, and putting us into a true relation to the  
hand of God in creation.  
It lifts the superior brain into its true position as the supreme director  
of the whole man,  
and helps to restore somewhat of the Elohist dignity,  
which primarily belongs to the human species.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1866

~

We may talk and reason, we may reprove and expostulate,  
we may praise and blame,  
but, after all, it is our own character, our own example,  
the moral atmosphere in which we dwell,  
that will act upon others with tenfold force.  
The Christadelphian  
1892

~

When the mental disposition, called "the heart", is renewed,  
it becomes a mirror, as it were,  
in which one skilled in the Word of the kingdom,  
can discern the spirit, or behold the reflection of the Divine Nature.  
The image of God in a man's character  
can be *only* created by the Word of Truth of the gospel of the kingdom.  
Brother John Thomas

~

Love is a very powerful principle.  
Its manifestations are irrepressible and unmistakable.  
When a man loves God, the fact will be very visible in his actions.  
He will ever be found identified with whatever involves the service or  
praise of God.

Putting it practically,  
his presence will be noted where God is honored in immersion,  
confessed in the proclamation of the truth,  
or served in the assembly of his people on whatever occasion.

A man's love of Christ will show itself in unfailing attendance  
at the table of commemoration  
and fearless bounty to those who are in need.

Love excelleth all the moral attributes.

Faith, and hope, its child,  
will be swallowed up in the realization of "things hoped for;"  
but love will reign for ever  
-the mighty pabulum on which the harmony between all created things  
and their Eternal source, will be established.

Robert Roberts

1866

~

The development of the noble character that the truth forms  
is the best way of living to the glory of God,  
because it is a living illustration of the beautiful results aimed at by  
Him in the devising of a perfect law,  
and leads to the recognition of the infinite wisdom and love of the  
Father of all.



# *In Defense of the Faith*

Men stand aghast at great punishments,  
but who trembles at great sins!  
We are all sensitive when the flesh suffers,  
but not so much when Yahweh is mocked or Truth derided-  
Brother H.P. Mansfield

~

It is particularly lamentable  
that at a time of supreme interest like that in the day we live,  
when the reappearing of the Lord  
becomes more and more the possibility of any hour,  
the minds of the brethren should be distracted by a futile and useless  
controversy,  
instead of being built up and comforted in the glorious things of the  
faith.

But Jesus said it must needs be;  
and therefore I have learnt to be resigned,  
yet not without great sorrow for good and honest hearts entangled.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

It would not be difficult to achieve peace  
if we were prepared to capitulate on principle;  
but where the truth is loved more than self,  
it seems inevitably to result in dissension.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Now, if you are courageous, faithful and valiant for the Truth;  
if you are really a good and useful man in your day and your  
generation,  
you may lay your account with being misrepresented,

slandered and abused in various ways;  
but if you turn traitor in faith or practice, or in both,  
you will become popular, and obtain the applause of the ignorant and  
hypocrites.

This is my experience and certainly will be yours.  
And how can it be otherwise?

Brother John Thomas  
in a letter to young Brother Robert Roberts

~

Every true man will face the desert and the blast  
and pursue his pilgrimage with the steady purpose  
that will at last land him at the end,  
with a good conscience and thankfulness  
for the laying down of the weary load  
in the presence of Christ at his coming.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

"We are not called upon to give a hearing to error merely  
because the errorist thinks he is otherwise.

Scripture precept and common prudence  
rather counsel a contrary attitude."

(Proverbs 19:27, 1 Timothy 6; 3-5)

Brother Robert Roberts

~

The "discussing everything and settling nothing" system  
is that dispensation that must be superseded by  
"wholesome words,"  
the words of the Lord Jesus Christ,  
and the teaching which is according to godliness,  
before there can be much change for the better anywhere-

Brother John Thomas

~

Man may corrupt the way of the Lord;  
but he cannot improve it:  
and as surely as he attempts to adapt it to circumstances,  
he converts it into

"the way which leadeth to destruction"  
-which is both broad and easy to walk in,  
being in perfect harmony with the lusts and thinking of the flesh-  
Brother John Thomas  
Elpis Israel p156

~

The Truth must be  
spoken,  
maintained  
and defended,  
though all might be condemned  
- including ourselves-  
Brother John Thomas

~

Dear Brother Roberts. -  
The story of your recent encounter with "Dowieism"  
has been read by several in this city with great interest,  
because of the light you have thrown upon the fortunes of the truth of  
God  
among some of its professed friends,  
and the fate it is likely to meet with at their hands.  
The Truth in these latter days has,  
in many places, fallen among a class of professed friends,  
like those of whom you have spoken, who seek to make  
a smoother path and a broader way,  
wherein to journey to the heavenly city, than that which has already  
marked out.  
The progress of Truth in the first centuries,  
after the days of the Apostles, was also accompanied by a  
"falling away" from the purity of doctrine and practice delivered by  
them.  
It came very gradually, little by little;  
but when men once began to step aside from the form of sound  
doctrine,  
they will continue to wax worse and worse  
until they are found identified with a state of apostasy corresponding  
to the Laodiceans of the early times,  
thus putting themselves in a position to be spued out of the Spirit's  
mouth  
at His appearing in His kingdom.

In Him they will not find a champion to lead them to glory and honor,  
as was the case in the days of Constantine, the first so called Christian  
emperor.

They will have to give place to their more humble and truth-loving  
brethren.

Sister Eusebia J. Lasius  
Daughter of Brother John Thomas

~

The truth creates "sides" -  
the for-it side, and the against-it side;  
and between these two sides there is no neutral ground.  
He that is not for me, saith Jesus, is against me;  
and he styled himself "The Truth."

If we are for the truth, we cannot encamp with the enemy, and  
cooperate with them.

Being for the truth, it will place us in the minority,  
and identify us with those who suffer tribulation for the truth's sake.

He that runs with the hare, but holds with the hounds,  
will never save the fugitive from being worried to death.  
There were men in the days of Jesus who would preach his doctrine,  
and not speak lightly of him,  
but would also carefully avoid identification with his unsavory name.

This is referable to the pride of life,  
love of popularity,  
or to some other equally unworthy thing.  
It is certainly a course not prompted by a devotion to the truth,  
or a love of righteousness-

Brother John Thomas  
Herald of the Kingdom and Age to Come  
1852/53 pg 286

~

We have no use for those who cause the Truth to be evil spoken of by  
their malpractice,

and certain we are they can have no use for us.  
If people who profess the Truth dishonor that Truth,  
they dishonor us.

And we do not want, nor will condescend to have,  
any cooperation with them.

They are only stumbling blocks and hindrances in the way,  
and the Truth can never progress in the shadow of their obliquity.

Nothing can be done with the unbelieving where the brethren are  
unfaithful to the Truth.  
Brother John Thomas

~

He that bids a denier of the truth  
"Godspeed"  
by receiving him in approving cooperation is  
"partaker of his evil deeds."  
This is John's doctrine-  
(2 John 10-11),  
and John's doctrine is Christ's,  
and Christ's is God's.  
(Lk 10:16)

It is very inconvenient for the present world-  
but the law of God was never given as a rule of convenience now.  
Its convenience and joy will be unutterable at the last-  
Christadelphian 1891

~

We are aware we have enemies,  
but being ourselves no man's enemy, their enmity does not distress  
us,  
especially as in nearly every case our enemies have become such for  
righteousness sake.  
We have the friendship of all who truly rejoice in Truth,  
because we serve the Truth, and that only.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

If there is a doubt,  
give the Truth the benefit of the doubt.  
Do not be governed by personal leanings.  
Men have to be powerfully in love with the Truth to act upon this  
principle,  
but men of God will act upon it.  
To go with the wrong for friendship's sake,  
or to retire in disgust into the corner,  
are equally inconsistent with the fidelity to God  
which is required of us in this dark and evil day-  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

I lead no one of my own will,  
nor do I wish to lead anyone.  
The height of my ambition is  
to persuade men to be lead by the Truth.  
Brother John Thomas

~

We cannot perform miracles,  
but we can do as John did; we can shew the truth;  
we can reason the truth into the minds of those that are among us;  
and the truth, getting into their minds, does the rest.  
We are the mere agents in presenting the truth.  
But when the truth has been worked into the thinking organ of the  
system,  
when it takes root, it is not easy to cast out.  
It then becomes a purifier;  
and just in proportion as it gets deep in the mind of a man  
does it purify and control him, govern him, and direct him, and keep  
him.  
Brother John Thomas

~

What is wanted is a clear understanding-  
a hearty appreciation-  
a decided policy-  
a disinterested determination to serve God-  
exalt the honor of Christ-  
and save men-  
irrespective of discouragement or opposition.  
These can only be acquired by the constant reading of the Word,  
by which we imbibe the spirit of the ancients,  
who were approved.  
When acquired,  
they will lead to a calm unquenchable pertinacity in the performance  
of those things that are possible, in the Truth's service.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1867

~

My purpose is to enlighten, not to condemn.  
The more we understand of what we profess to believe,  
the stronger is our faith therein;  
and the nearer we approach its development,  
the more necessary is it, that a lively interest be kindled in us,  
that our lamps be well trimmed,  
and our lights be found brightly burning.

Matt. 25:4-10

Brother John Thomas

~

In the course of a public address once delivered by Dr. Thomas in  
Glasgow,  
the Doctor observed that "God was not the father of all men."  
At the close of the meeting, a man rose to his feet to take exception to  
this doctrine.

The Doctor, in reply to the remarks thus made,  
referred for confirmation of what he had said,  
to what Christ said upon one occasion to the Jews, when he is  
recorded to have addressed them in the words,  
"Ye are of your father the devil" ( John 8:44 ).

Having read this, the Doctor added-  
"If you don't like your father you can come over."

The Christadelphian

1888

~

### Conviction

does not usually blaze upon the human mind like a flash of lightening;  
it steals upon us, as it were, like a thief in the night.

By keeping the mind on the truth, it is at length taken captive by it.

You cannot take man's intellect and heart by storm.

It is hardened by the tempest,  
but melted by the genial influences of the truth.

Brother John Thomas

The Herald

1851

~

If what we demonstrate from the prophets and apostles be truth

(and where is the man here or beyond the sea [that] can convict it of error?)

the theories of all sects without distinction must be fabulous.  
This is the ground we stand upon; this is the impregnable position we occupy:

it may be assailed, but it cannot be carried by assault.

If we are right, then all else is wrong.

There is no middle, no neutral ground between us and those who differ from us.

Brother John Thomas

The Herald 1851

~

The truest love  
is that which stands by the Truth,  
and regardless of consequences,  
helps others to keep the way of salvation.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

Today,  
the expositions and standards of conduct as laid down by the pioneers  
are challenged, or removed.

As, one by one, the "ancient and honorable" fall asleep in Christ,  
opportunity is taken to "remove the ancient landmarks" (Proverbs  
23: 10).

The Apostasy originally developed out of minor divergences from the  
strict bounds of the Truth,

but the further these went, the wider became the issues.

The landmarks were removed and the Ecclesia became the Church.

Today we need not merely the expositions of the pioneers, but  
their attitude, their fighting spirit against the teaching and trends of  
the world,

and their firm resistance to the torpedoing of standards within.

Books like *Elpis Israel*, *Eureka*, *Nazareth Revisited*, *Christendom  
Astray*.

Let us beware of those who ignore or remove the landmarks,  
to make the way more palatable to the world without or the worldly-  
minded within.

The separateness between Christadelphians and Christendom that  
once was so pronounced is disappearing.

The writings of the pioneers no longer hold in the affections of many



the place they once did.  
Brethren mouth their names, but ignore their lead.  
Criticisms of their teaching are multiplying.  
The past generation is said to have been too straitlaced and exclusive.  
The clamor is increasing for a new literature.  
The "old school" is recommended to leave public work and the  
dissemination of the Truth to "young blood",  
and new, up-to-date methods. If the Truth is to survive, brethren will  
have to rouse themselves.  
A great responsibility rests upon all.  
Let us pray to God to multiply faithful shepherds,  
not ambitious aspirants for power and notoriety,  
but zealous, courageous, self-sacrificing brethren who,  
by ability and consistency, can command confidence and whose  
landmarks are respected.  
Brother H.P. Mansfield  
November 1987

~

Does the Ruler of all the earth, in the coming age,  
want men whose position, with regard to the Truth of the Gospel,  
is so flexible as to admit doctrines directly antagonistic to the empathic  
Word,  
whose resolutions are so loose and wavering, that they are settled on  
no point?  
I say,  
does the great King want such men to form his cabinet, and to place in  
responsible situations?  
Nay, verily;  
those who are to be kings and priests, must be firm;  
they must be bold in defence of the Word of Truth,  
and not afraid of showing their colors.  
They must not be afraid to speak what they believe on Scripture  
topics.  
It shows a lack of confidence when a man is afraid to tell what he  
believes.  
And is a lack of confidence sufficient to betray a lack of faith?  
"He that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven by the wind and  
tossed."  
This a bad condition to be found in at the appearing of our Lord and  
Master.  
The Ambassador of the Coming Age  
1867

~

When a brother lifts his hand against the Truth,  
and belittles an important part  
of the work of the man to whom, under God, we are indebted,  
in this age, for our knowledge of saving Truth,  
he must expect to be handled without reserve in the encounter he  
provokes in its defense-

Brother William Smallwood  
"Bible Teaching Concerning Sin & Sacrifice"  
1913

~

We admit that "thrashing" a man will not improve him,  
but we deny the application of this to our procedure in reference to  
Dowie.

We simply made manifest of their true position.  
The interests of the Truth are supreme.

If any man stand in the way of those interests,  
he has himself to blame if he receive some blows struck in their  
defense.

Warfare with carnal weapons is prohibited,  
but spiritual weapons we may use unsparingly,  
if with just rigor.

In this there is no "vaunting" or thinking evil.  
It is treachery and cowardice to shrink from duty to the matter.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

Once and for all let me say -  
I have no controversy with persons.  
It is with doctrine and principles,  
in my view, destructive to the Truth,  
and not with men that I am at war.

Brother John Thomas

~

Do what is right; be valiant for the Truth;  
teach it without compromise,  
and all lovers of the Truth will approve you.

For all others you need not care a rush-  
Brother John Thomas

~

A dumb or vocal religion: Which shall it be?  
David says: "I will speak!" What do we say?  
Too often we resolve that it is not the time for speech, and remain  
silent.  
But how far are we guilty of keeping silence on the most vital and  
sublime of all subject -  
the divine testimonies?  
Are we not custodians of them today?  
Do we not understand that which Yahweh has recorded concerning  
pardon, purity, and peace of humanity?  
Possessing this knowledge, are we not bound,  
by the most powerful considerations, to communicate all we know,  
and to set forth God's testimonies before men?  
The difference between a dumb religion and a speaking one,  
is the difference between a dead ecclesia and a living one.  
Living men must speak, sincerity must manifest itself;  
earnestness cannot be dumb.  
If we neglect the opportunity of speaking the right word in season,  
may we not be guilty of destroying the destiny of an individual??  
The matter of silence or speech in the things of the Truth,  
therefore, becomes a test question,  
by which we may determine the reality of our spiritual condition.  
"I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be  
ashamed."  
Psa. 119:46  
Brother H.P. Mansfield  
Logos 1986

~

"By the beginning of the new year I was enabled to commence  
the composition of Elpis Israel. I did not allow the grass to grow;  
but worked while it was called today, and much of the night also.  
For six weeks the world was without was a mere blank,  
except through a daily perusal of the London Times;  
for during that period I had no use for  
hats, boots, or shoes,  
oscillating, as it were, like a pendulum between two points -  
the couch above, and the desk below.

In about four months the manuscript was completed."  
Brother John Thomas  
Faith in the Last Days

~

The man that is leaning upon the staff that is eternal will always be  
upright,  
always at his post, never failing, never changing,  
but keeping steadily to the purpose to which we are called in Christ.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1868

~

"Let us then cease from men, whose breath is in their nostrils;  
for wherein are they to be accounted of? "  
They be blind leaders of the blind, in whom there is no light,  
because they speak not according to the law and the testimony of  
God.  
Let us repudiate their dogmatisms; let us renounce their mysteries;  
and let us declare our independence of all human authority  
in matters of faith and practice outside of the word of God.  
The scriptures are able to make us wise, which the traditions of  
'divines' are not.  
Let us then come to these scriptures,  
for we have the assurance that he who seeks shall find.  
But we must seek by the light of scripture,  
and not permit that light to be obscured by high thoughts and vain  
imaginings  
which exalt themselves against the knowledge of God.  
Great is the consolation that 'the wise shall understand',  
and 'shall shine as the brightness of the firmament'.  
Be this then our happiness, to understand, believe,  
and do, that we may be blessed in our deed,  
and attain to the glorious liberty and manifestation of the sons of  
God."  
Brother John Thomas

~

The truth is the standard, and must be alone allowed to rule. All  
doubts ought to be solved in its favor. This is the principle of action to  
which study will ultimately lead...

The truth has gradually emerged from the fables in which for centuries  
it had been lost: and only an inexorable policy on the part of those  
receiving it will preserve it from a recurrence of the disaster which  
drove it from among men  
shortly after the days of the apostles...  
Regret at the breach of unity must never overbear the determination  
to maintain the truth.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Our principle is that  
difficulties which cannot be avoided must be met and overcome.  
*For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure  
grief, suffering wrongfully.  
For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall  
take it patiently?  
but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is  
acceptable with God.  
1 Pet 2: 19-20*  
Brother John Thomas

~

We recognize in sorrow and compassion,  
the painful position of all men who love the good things revealed in the  
Scriptures,  
and incline to pursue the course that is right,  
and yet find themselves in a strait between their desire to live  
peaceably with all men,  
and their resolution to walk in faithfulness to the Gospel in which they  
have been called.  
We have from the beginning suffered from this agonizing  
embarrassment,  
and can sympathize with all who suffer the same way.  
This sympathy takes the edge off of the resentment we should feel at  
the odium's cast upon us  
by many who love peace and misunderstand our attitude.  
At the same time, we cannot relax enlightened determination to  
persevere the policy of the past.  
Dr. Thomas recommended this policy and we have found it the only  
practicable one;  
give the Truth the benefit of all doubts, and to accept such  
cooperations only as uncompromising loyalty to it might allow.

There are of course, extremes in the application of this principle to which Dr. Thomas himself did not go, and to which we cannot lend ourselves - where unrevealed details admit to variety in opinion. But as regards to the great general truths involved in "the things concerning the Kingdom of God and the Name of Jesus Christ," there is no tenable ground between returning to the churches and unqualified assent to these elements of Truth.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1898

~

It is not for us to apologize for the narrowness of the way. We have simply to recognize that God has made it narrow, and act accordingly.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Whoever is afraid of submitting any question, civil or religious, to the test of free discussion, seems to be more in love with his own opinion than with Truth.  
Herald of the Kingdom Age to Come  
1851

~

They are unfaithful to the doctrine of Christ, who from any motive of personal interest would weaken the point of doctrine, or soften it for the gratification of their natural feelings, or for fear of hurting the feelings of the enemy, and so affecting their popularity with him-  
Brother John Thomas

~

Truth is always consistent with itself;  
and needs nothing to help it out;  
it is always near at hand,  
and sits upon our lips,

and is ready to drop out before we are aware;  
whereas a lie is troublesome  
and sets a man's invention upon the rack;  
and one trick needs a great many more to make it good.  
Brother John Thomas

~

We warn our readers against this easy kindly school who,  
in much innocence it may be,  
have carnalized the newly recovered doctrines of the kingdom and life  
by Christ,  
and alloyed them with the apostasy,  
committing fornication with the Harlot of the Earth  
and her daughters in matters of doctrine-  
and in matters of spirit and practice,  
obliterating the line which divides the servants of God from the  
servants of the flesh,  
and generally reducing the truth to a few soulless propositions  
loosely held as a mere bond of social connection and entertainment.  
They have in fact brought about a Laodiceanism wherever their  
influence is potent-  
Brother Robert Roberts  
Ambassador 1866

~

Where the ignorant acquire a smattering  
of the Truth, and, loving the power for its own sake,  
and the facility it affords for self-glorification,  
set up to rule their fellows,  
be they rough or polished as kings,  
confusion and every evil work is sure to follow.  
Our bearing towards such should be a standing rebuke.  
We ought to give no countenance;  
but, by abstaining from association with them,  
whether they request or otherwise,  
refuse or decline identification with them.  
Brother John Thomas

~

If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?  
Psalm 11:3

Foundations can be undermined in a manner that is not apparent to  
outward observation,  
until, suddenly the structure falls,  
and its fall is blamed on a slight gust of wind that just happened at the  
same time.

The defense of the foundations is the first and most urgent duty.  
Unity is the cement that makes the foundation strong.  
To achieve unity,  
there must be an agreed standard, and that standard must govern.

The natural minds of men vary to the four winds,  
but the Word of God is one.

The scriptural standard is perfection-  
"Be ye perfect."

We shall never in this life attain to perfection,  
but we must agree upon it as the standard,  
and constantly strive toward it.

Unity can never be built on compromise,  
but only strict and humble submission to the Word of God in all  
respects, large and small.

There is no large and small with God's commands.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

The estimate of wrong doings  
depends upon the standard recognized.  
The standard current in communities  
would not include Bible depreciation  
in the category of wrong doing;  
but by the standard established by God in Israel  
(which is the standard recognized by true brethren in Christ),  
there is no greater act of wrong doing  
than to interfere with His own Word.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

False doctrine  
we shall doubtless always have to combat, while this probation lasts,  
and we must not shun our duty;  
but this is a comparatively easy battle.

It is only a small part of the conflict that has to be waged over the  
whole field of life.

In the largest form of the conflict,



our whole minds are the battle ground, and the war is a war of ideas,  
which are the great force leading to action.

One state of mind is natural to us.

Another state of mind is that in which God finds pleasure.  
He has given us the means of generating this other state of mind;  
and victory consists in successfully establishing this state of mind  
in the place of that which is natural, and acting it out in life.

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian  
1884

~

There is such a persistent logic in truth  
that the least deviation will betray into error.

The Christadelphian  
1894

Let every tower fall  
unless built upon a sure foundation.  
Opinions may be plenteous as blackberries,  
but what use unless established by unimpeachable evidence?

Henry Sulley  
Pantaletheia  
1899

~

Without unity of doctrine,  
unity - *real unity* - cannot be obtained.

We must hope on.

There will be true unity in the Kingdom of God for which we wait.  
It will come in "such an hour as ye think not" said the Lord,  
but he gave signs whereby we may know that his coming is near.  
We see them all in active operation, and we know that his coming  
draweth nigh.

Our only reasonable attitude in the circumstances is to be always  
ready-

Sister Jane Roberts 1907

~

...Edward Turney renounced the fellowship of the Dowieites years ago,  
and now he renounces his renunciation,  
and asks them, with open arms, to come to his bosom;

not, we would warn them, for the love of them,  
but for hatred of others against whom he can use them.  
They will find the bosom cold when the heat of present hate subsides.  
The spectacle may open the eyes of some who are being misled to  
their destruction."

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian  
1874

~

It is all the difference between *faith* and *opinion*,  
between  
'discussing everything and settling nothing'  
and searching the scriptures, and believing what is written.

Brother John Thomas  
1865

~

*Progress*  
is a nice watchword,  
but it is possible to mistake retrogression for progression.

Brother Robert Roberts  
1890

~

Do you say we cannot be *certain*?  
Then we differ.  
There is an ever-learning and never attaining class-  
ever-debating and never settling-  
at home in endless froth-plungings like dogs in a puddle.  
They were extant in Paul's day;  
they have not ceased since; they are active now.  
If you cannot recognise them, we do not quarrel with you;  
but we cannot deny our own senses.  
We must perforce exercise the prerogative of discrimination,  
and, knowing the right road in the dark, take it-

Brother Robert Roberts  
1890

~

*It is a good thing*  
to be "for peace" and to "exercise charity,"  
but these must be held in strict subordination to the conditions  
which divinely precede them.

God is the pattern.  
The perfection of peace is the ultimate design of all his procedure:  
but you never find Him, for the sake of peace,  
*abandoning any of the conditions which are necessary to secure it.*

Brother Robert Roberts  
1866

~

Men who will not investigate, yet denounce,  
are either fools or knaves.  
There are multitudes of this sort of people in all parts of the world.  
Their unwillingness to investigate what they denounce arises from a  
diversity of causes:  
pride, avarice, love of ease, dullness of intellect,  
indifference to truth and error, to right and wrong, etc.  
are among the conditions that involve men in such folly and  
wickedness.

Brother John Thomas  
The Herald  
1851

~

No one has any right  
to set up his own ignorance as the limit of that which God has  
revealed.  
A thing may be unknown to such a man,  
but it does not therefore follow that it is either absolutely unintelligible  
or a secret.  
He may not know of it, or, if explained to him,  
he may not have intellect enough to comprehend it,  
or his prejudices or sectarian bias may darken his understanding --  
this by no means makes the thing unintelligible or mysterious to other  
people.

All that such persons have a right to say is,  
"we do not know anything about it."

Brother John Thomas  
Elpis Israel

~

The nearer the spring head - the clearer the water;  
the further off, the muddier,  
and the more encumbered with extraneous matters in solution.

Brother John Thomas  
Herald 1860

~

It is one thing  
to *wish to have truth on our side*,  
and another to wish sincerely to *be on the side of the truth*.  
There is no genuine love of the truth implied in the former.  
Truth is a powerful auxiliary, such as everyone wishes to have on his  
side;  
everyone is rejoiced to find, and therefore seldom fails to find,  
that the principles he is disposed to adopt - the notions he is inclined  
to defend,  
may be maintained as true,  
A determination to "*obey the truth*," and to follow wherever she may  
lead,  
is not common.

In this consists the genuine love of truth;  
and this can be realized in practice, only by postponing all other  
questions  
to that which ought to come foremost,  
"What is Truth?"

The Herald  
1851

~

If a man spoils the furniture in a house by throwing water about,  
to put out a fire kindled by a careless servant, who is to blame for the  
water-

the man or the servant?

The servant undoubtedly, though the man threw the water.  
Ahab complained to Elijah that he (Elijah) was a troubler of Israel  
in restraining the rain.

Elijah denied the impeachment, and said it was Ahab that was to  
blame.

How was this?

Elijah was the restrainer of the rain, and yet put the blame on Ahab.

Because Ahab was the first cause. Our current divisions have a first  
cause.

Place them there, and you will be right.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

It is an honor  
to a man to change as often as he is convinced;  
but it is dishonest and hypocritical to change,  
and yet to pretend that he is still advocating what he always believed.

Brother John Thomas  
The Herald  
1851-52

~

Our sympathies  
are with the people as sheep without a shepherd;  
our antipathies against those who scatter them,  
and pervert the right ways of the Lord.

Brother John Thomas

~

True views will keep a man in the path of wise action,  
while erroneous views may turn him into a fool.

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Ways of Providence

~

There is no peace to the wicked.  
God is angry with them.

There is no life out of Christ for anybody,  
though it would be a "philanthropic" thing to bestow good  
indiscriminately.

There is no setting aside the law of God, though God is love.  
There is no escaping the judgments which are coming on the world,  
though God intends to bless the world through Abraham and his seed.

" First pure, *then peaceable* :"

this is the divine rule.

First conformity to God's arrangement;  
then reconciliation, tranquility, and joy.

*Brother Robert Roberts*  
1866

~

When a man throws away the words -  
the doctrines follow.  
1887 Christadelphian

~

Truth can stand any test.  
Truth is immortal;  
and fears nothing but the lukewarmness of her friends,  
in whose house she is more frequently wounded  
than in conflict with her foes-  
Brother John Thomas  
Herald of the Kingdom  
1851 pg. 96

~

We have no use for those who cause the Truth to be evil spoken of by  
their malpractice,  
and certain we are they can have no use for us.  
If people who profess the Truth dishonor that Truth,  
they dishonor us.  
And we do not want, nor will condescend to have,  
any cooperation with them.  
They are only stumbling blocks and hindrances in the way,  
and the Truth can never progress in the shadow of their obliquity.  
Nothing can be done with the unbelieving where the brethren are  
unfaithful to the Truth.  
Brother John Thomas

~

Brethren, whether rich or poor,  
should all remember  
that when they are redeemed from the sins of the past,  
in putting on the Christ-robe of righteousness,  
through the obedience of faith,  
they are "a purchased people:"  
and that when so purchased,

the purchaser bought all they possess;  
so that they are no longer their own,  
but property of another.  
Now, when a man purchases a servant,  
he does not buy him to sit all his days  
with a bushel on his head in complacent quietude.  
A slave owns nothing, neither himself, nor anything belonging to self  
before he came a slave.  
Such is the relation of brethren to Christ,  
their Lord and Master.  
A complacently quiescent Christian is one who will never inherit the  
kingdom,  
though his faith be ever so orthodox,  
or his baptism ever so valid.  
He is an unprofitable concealer of his Master's property in a napkin.  
Brother John Thomas  
in a letter to brother Roberts  
My Days and My Ways  
pg 40

~

"Hear the other side"  
is a plausible motto;  
but is only applicable when men have not made up their minds,  
or are ignorant of the other side.  
When men have embraced the faith of the Lord Jesus,  
they have made up their minds, and, as a rule,  
men do not make up their minds until they have seen all around the  
subject.  
When they have done this,  
they feel it trifling with them to ask them to hear the other side.  
They will even indignantly refuse the invitations.  
There is a time for everything.  
Everlasting investigation is not the function of enlightened conviction.  
It is only the office of everlasting uncertainty  
and develops everlasting muddle and unsettlement.  
Everlasting listening to the Truth  
is everlasting upbuilding, comfort and growth-  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

It is the duty of God's servants

to do their utmost to protect His Word from corruption.  
Faithfulness in dealing with this Word in all its aspects  
will be the test of their fitness for acceptance in the day of judgment.

If unfaithful in their treatment of the "Word of Life,"  
how can they expect to receive the "Life" itself?

-Brother William Smallwood

1913

taken from

"Bible Teaching Concerning Sin and Sacrifice"

~

They are unfaithful to the doctrine of Christ who from any motive of  
personal interest would weaken the point of the doctrine, or soften it  
for the gratification of their natural feelings, or for fear of hurting the  
feelings of the enemy, and so affecting their popularity with him.

Brother John Thomas

~

Most controversies  
Originate in the use of terms that are elastic from their vagueness-

Brother Robert Roberts

1894

~

Christ never laid down the foundation of Ecclesias as a social  
experiment.

They did not come into existence to provide for present well being,  
or for the comfort of its members;

but by a personal sacrifice to draw them closer to God.

He revealed by precept and example a clear line of demarcation  
between the service to God

and to a world that knows not God;

a way of life that is Truth-centered from one that is Man-centered.

Where that separating line is confused,

the distinction between the Ecclesia and world will become blurred.

the Truth will then become only one of the many fleeting interests  
rather than the dominating motivation and real life of the individual...

Brother H.P. Mansfield

Logos 1986 pg 163

~



All truth  
that God has condescended to reveal in His word  
is worthy of being known,  
and when known is calculated to soften the heart and improve the  
dispositions of men.  
Brother John Thomas  
Herald 1851

~

There is no authority for making one part of the truth less important  
than another.  
A reception of the truth on one point will not condone its rejection of  
another...  
Nothing short of fidelity to the whole Truth can be accepted as a safe  
policy.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

"No truth, much less the truth in whole or part, has been established  
in this world without controversy. So long as error exists, controversy  
must continue. It is indispensable not only to the overthrow of error,  
but to the preservation of the truth. This is a duty enjoined upon all  
true believers by Scripture,  
"Contend earnestly for the faith once delivered to the saints."  
Brother John Thomas

~

Established, strengthened, settled-  
such is the expressive description of the state of stability in the Truth  
to which Paul desired and exhorted believers in his day to attain.  
The opposite state he speaks of as being  
"carried about with every wind of doctrine"  
-a state which he declares to appertain to spiritual childhood.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1876

~

Zealous men are ever displaying to you the strength of their belief,  
while judicious men are showing you the grounds of it-

Herald of the Kingdom Age to Come  
1852

~

Established, strengthened, settled-such is the expressive description of the state of stability in the Truth to which Paul desired and exhorted believers in his day to attain.

The opposite state he speaks of as being "carried about with every wind of doctrine"

-a state which he declares to appertain to spiritual childhood.

*But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus,  
after that ye have suffered a while,  
make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.*

*1 Pet 5: 10*

Brother Robert Roberts  
1876

~

It is a monstrous conceit that  
"the only discipline the ecclesia can enforce in these  
times is against false doctrine,  
and not against immorality of conduct."

Such a rule as this, approved by any society of professors,  
would make it a fellowship of iniquity.

For myself, I would not belong to such a body of evil doers.  
The conceit is itself false doctrine, and therefore, a matter of  
discipline.

Such a dogma is symptomatic of immorality in the holder.

An ecclesia should, at least, aim to keep itself free  
from corruptions that are in the world through lust,  
though it may not succeed to the extent desired. To fellowship iniquity  
knowingly, and without rebuke, makes us partakers of the guilt.

Brother John Thomas

~

Words are signs of ideas, but in this hypocritical age,  
they are employed as words without knowledge to darken counsel.

Brother John Thomas  
Apostolic Advocate

~

The truest love  
is that which stands by the Truth,  
and regardless of consequences,  
helps others to keep the way of salvation.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

"Humanism is a way of looking at our world with emphases on the  
importance of human beings...  
All humanists agree that people are the center of their study...  
Humanism teaches that every person has dignity and worth and  
therefore should  
command the respect of every other person."  
-Encyclopedia description of humanism

~

"Men were not ushered into being  
for the purpose of being saved or lost.  
God manifestation,  
not human salvation,  
was the great purpose of the eternal Spirit."  
Brother John Thomas  
Phanerosis

~

A philosophy fixed on the human point of view  
is like a ship moored to a flower:  
it won't hold.  
Philosophy fixed of God will endure forever-  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

As Paul begat Onesimus, so Brother Thomas,  
either directly or remotely, has spiritually begotten us.  
His writings are as powerful to instruct us today as when *Elpis Israel*  
first appeared.  
But what about Dr. Thomas' mistakes?  
These are not so likely to hinder anyone's obedience to the Truth

as is the discouragement caused by those who by loud and insistent  
criticism

turn many away from his peerless expositions.

If what we deem to be error calls for notice,  
let us take it in hand, meekly and humbly, just as we should deal with  
a parent's fault.

The fruit of the doctor's teaching is to be seen in hundreds of ecclesias  
and in thousands of brethren rejoicing in the teaching of the Gospel.

What can the doctor's critics show as the result of their efforts?

Time spent in handing on brother Thomas' instruction  
will make both ourselves and others wise unto salvation.

Those who occupy themselves thus are not likely to devote much time  
and energy

to our Brother's shortcomings.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

People are in a state of stupor from which nothing can arouse them  
but the "seven thunders" soon to issue from the throne.

What then are we to do in the prospect of certain failure?

Fold our arms, and exclaim "it's no use to try; let's take it easy;  
and if the world is determined to perish, bid it good speed and away"?

*By no means.*

If the world is bent on suicide, we have meanwhile a duty to perform,  
that we may perchance save some.

Our order is to "contend earnestly for the faith once for all delivered to  
the saints."

This is entirely opposed to do-nothing-ism.

There can be no success without effort,  
though there may be much effort without success.

Brother John Thomas

~

I feel like a bird of passage, just alighted upon a tree,  
and ready to depart at any moment.

I have entered upon a new and probably the last phase of my mortal  
career,

antecedent to my resurrection or change, if I should live till the Lord  
come.

I am here temporarily and briefly,  
sojourning until I can transfer myself to another field of operations,  
where the "unadulterated milk of the word"

creates more interest and commands more respect-  
though infinitely less withal than could be wished-  
than in this land of theological monstrosities,  
where the thorns and briars of mere speculative tradition  
spring up spontaneously and choke the word.

Brother John Thomas

June 1870

# *Instructing the Children*

The instruction of children forms an important element in the duty of saints.

In terms, when the appearing of the Lord was yet remote, it made them fitter and more ready recipient of the word of life when arrived at maturity, than had they been left to grow up in rankness and stupidity of the natural man.

It was culture commended by Paul, by whom the early Christians were exhorted to - "bring up their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord."  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Obedience to parents is a very unpopular virtue in our day.

It had become so in the days of Jesus, who had condemned the Rabbinical traditions by which a man was absolved from all obligations towards his parents on the payment of a sum to the temple.

It remains the fact (however men may disregard, or may have forgotten that fact) that to the Lord God of Israel,

Who is the Creator, Upholder and Proprietor of all things,

it is well pleasing, and a matter of command from Him to us, that "the children obey their parents" - and honor the hoary head, and be respectful and merciful to the aged and infirm-

Brother Robert Roberts

~

The Most Influential of all educational factors is the conversation in a child's home.  
The Christadelphian 1956

~

When parental discipline destroys filial love, it is bad.  
Veneration is a mixture of fear and love,  
and is created in every well-organized child  
by strict discipline and kindness on the part of the parent.  
But a parent who is always beating, always frowning, scolding and  
commanding,  
and never coaxing and caressing a child,  
can only be feared, and ultimately disliked.  
Children can never be beaten into goodness,  
any more than nations can be persecuted into orthodoxy.  
They generally love their mothers best,  
because they are most indulgent; but at last they find that indulgence  
is weakness,  
and then they learn to disobey the old lady, as they call her.  
They fear the father, because he is stern and severe; and at last  
they dislike him, and avoid his society  
for his want of sympathy.  
Were the weakness of both parents combined in one,  
they would make a virtue.  
The joint and cooperation of the two sexes  
make the best discipline for children;  
but we are sorry to say,  
that there is very little of that cooperation to be found.  
The mother is generally a shield from the father,  
and her opposition always increases his severity,  
whilst his severity increases her indulgence.  
Children cannot be well reared unless  
parents are well married.  
Brother John Thomas

~

"Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thy house:  
Thy children like olive plants round about thy table..."  
The faithful, throughout the ages,  
have valued their children as blessings from Yahweh,  
to complement their own lives,  
and provide a continuing testimony to Yahweh's Truth  
from one generation to another.  
Jacob touchingly referred to his offspring as  
"the children which God hath graciously given thy servant."

Let us emulate his example.  
Our children need our warm love,  
as well as the disciplinary education in the Truth.  
By this means, the happy state in Psalm 128  
will be manifested within our homes.  
"...Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, and peace upon Israel."  
John Ullman

~

The young are quick to observe and are very imitative; they pin their  
faith to what father and mother do.  
How many are the examples of good and bad parentage recorded in  
God's Word for our leaning.  
Let us heed our obligations in this matter.  
Logos  
November 1969 pg 60

~

"Suffer Little Children to Come unto Me and Forbid them Not... What  
does that mean? It means just what the words express in connection  
with the times, place, and circumstances under which they were  
spoken. Jesus was in Judea beyond Jordan surrounded by his disciples,  
and multitudes of the people. In the crowd were many women, in  
whom the organ of philoprogenitiveness was as large then as it is now.  
That is, to say, the flesh had great power over them; so that their  
children were dearer to them than their own lives. A very wholesome  
condition when properly regulated; and one to which we are all deeply  
indebted in the days of our helplessness: but a fatal instinct when  
abandoned to its native blindness."  
Brother John Thomas  
p. 38 Herald 1858

~

In a family where law is maintained, you have discipline and tears,  
but then you have also the sunshine after the rain-  
the beautiful spectacle of obedient, intelligent, cheerful children,  
whose society is not a nuisance.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~



Shower your child with love, confidence,  
godly guidance, a sound education in the things of the spirit, and a  
vision of our Hope.  
He will develop true wisdom, deep sensitivity, and a godly character.  
These things cannot be purchased with money -  
they can only be purchased with your time, prayer and self sacrifice.  
The value is eternal.  
Better is a poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king,  
who will no more be admonished  
Eccl 4:13

~

The grand and lofty purpose in marriage  
(has) always been that of God manifestation in the flesh.  
God desired that a multitude of men and women might be produced,  
generation after generation,  
whom He would recognize as a "godly seed".  
Such people would learn to reflect the likeness of the divine character  
and would inculcate these principles in the lives of their children.  
Malachi was stressing the tremendous responsibility which rest upon  
parents in the truth.  
They are accountable for the spiritual growth and development of their  
children.  
This is a duty which must be undertaken in three ways -  
Children must learn the principles of:

- \*education
- \*separation
- \*dedication

Parents much teach their children to be students of God's Word,  
with the objective of learning to think in harmony with the divine  
mind...

Children must learn that it is necessary to separate from that which is  
evil in God's eyes,  
and that the Truth must be manifested in a holy way of life.  
Of Christ's character it was written:  
"Thou lovest righteousness and hatest wickedness..."

Upon the basis of education and separation,  
children must be taught to LOVE Yahweh and His Word and His Ways  
and thereby they will learn to dedicate their lives to His service and His

purpose...

*Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. Matt. 22: 37*

Brother John Ullman

"Who may abide the day of His coming?"  
study notes on Malachi

# Judgment

We shall be judged by the simple standard:  
"Have you done what I commanded you?"  
That will be the one simple question;  
indeed, it is the very simplicity of it that seems to turn people away  
from it.  
"Have you done what I commanded?"  
We all know what we are doing, and shall be able to give a right  
account,  
either good or evil.  
Well, whatever we may say about ourselves,  
He will make manifest what we are, and our anxiety should be,  
while the Lord delay, to get on the right side of the account.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

The disasters that await this world are fearful.  
The present is only a fitful hurricane under which trees of the forest  
have bowed their lofty heads, but have not been uprooted.  
The coming storm will be a tornado of thunder,  
lightening, wind and hail of burning coals,  
that will carbonize the Old Man to the very bones.  
"There shall be"  
saith Yahweh Tzvaoth-  
"A time of trouble such as there never was ..."  
Dan. 12:1  
Brother John Thomas

~

"The Judgment Seat  
will show  
that God is not so much interested in saving people  
as in making people worth saving!"  
Logos, v. 47

~

It has been said we ought not to judge, as Christ has forbidden it.

My answer is:

that while we are not to judge in the sense forbidden by Christ,  
(that is, deciding in advance who are and who are not worthy of  
eternal life),

there is a sense in which we are to judge,  
as Christ indeed expressly enjoins in saying-  
"Why do ye not of your own selves judge that which is right?" (Lk.  
12:57)

"Beware of false prophets: ye shall know them by their fruits" (Mt.  
7:15-6)

We are called upon on our behalf to decide  
where fellowship should be given and where it should be withheld.

If this is not a true principle,  
whence arises the true distinction between  
the ecclesia and the world?

Brother Robert Roberts

"My days and My Ways"

~

The Lord will judge all presently.  
Meanwhile, some "men's sins are open beforehand to judgment."

As one remarked the other day,  
"There are helpers and yelpers,"  
and as to which is which, it is not what people claim to be,  
but what they are in fact as experienced by others,  
that settles the question.

A tree is known by its fruits.

Brother Robert Roberts

1897

~

*"Many shall follow their pernicious ways" ( 2 Pet. 2:2 )*

So many are they at last that "all nations" are ensnared ( Rev. 17:2 ;  
18:3 );

and the situation among men at last is so spiritually barren that Jesus  
did not anticipate finding faith upon the earth at his coming,  
though that coming was to be in response to the prayers of the faithful  
( Luke 18:8 ).

Yea, he plainly says that the state of things at his coming would  
resemble the state of things "in the days of Noah,"  
when only one small family were found in an acceptable attitude

before God. In view of all this,  
what can we say concerning our evil day but that in a certain sense,  
things are as they ought to be.

Few are they who are found honoring the name of God and waiting  
upon Him in the way appointed in His word.

Few are they with whom His commandment is a law, and to whom the  
things in which He delights is a pleasure.

Few are they to whom His kingdom is a reality, and the high calling a  
business of practical moment.

It was thus in the days of Noah. The multitude now, are where they  
were then-

seeking their own ways, finding their own pleasure,  
looking upon the claims of God as an intrusion; His will, an  
inconvenience;  
and His purpose, a distasteful interference with their rights and  
occupations.

It is an evil situation-a dark and dreadful day.

But let understanding rule, and we shall not be overthrown.

"When the Son of man cometh, shall he find the faith on the earth? "

Luke 18:8

Brother Robert Roberts

1886

~

...When God executes vengeance,

it is *always* done with great thoroughness.

Wherefore, saith Paul, dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves.

"Pray for your enemies. Do good to them that hate you.

God may give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth  
that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil.

If not, then God's righteous arm will vindicate the just who wait on  
Him.

The hour will come when the words of terrible portent will be uttered:

"Your enemies whom ye have seen today, ye shall see no more for  
ever."

Brother Robert Roberts

The Christadelphian

1889

~

What if vast masses of the population pass away like the grass;  
they are but incidental to the plan of the great, wise, and irresponsible

Maker of all.  
There is no violation of eternal justice - no ultimate heritage of trouble.  
They come - they had no right to come:  
They go - they have no right to stay:  
They vanish - they have no trouble in oblivion.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1884

~

As the mirror will tell you no lies-  
so the book of God's remembrances  
will render a true account of all you say and do.  
Christadelphian 1898

~

"They that forsake the law praise the wicked: but such as keep the law  
contend with them." (Proverbs 28:4)  
"Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the  
commandment shall be rewarded." (Proverbs 13:13)  
"My zeal hath consumed me, because mine enemies have forgotten  
thy words." (Psalm 119:139)

If what we teach cannot be demonstrated from the Word, then call it  
by what name you please, it matters not to us; but if what we teach  
be proved to be the teaching of God by Moses, the Prophets, Jesus,  
and the apostles, then call it Thomasism at your peril; unless by  
Thomasism you mean a system of doctrine taught by the apostles  
John and Thomas: but even then you might select for it a more  
appropriate term. But if this be not your meaning, then call God's  
system of truth by our name at your peril. You have nothing to fear  
from us, who, all told, are but a 'little flock' -(Luke 12:32). The fearful  
looking for of judgment contemplates the indignation of Him who  
magnifies His truth above all His name.- Psalm 138:2.

Brother John Thomas  
The Herald, 1856

~

Our present life is the seed-time of an eternal harvest.  
As we sow now, we shall reap at the coming of the Lord.  
To reap as we sow is the postulate of moral responsibility.  
It asserts, in measure, that

we are the masters of our own destinies.  
It teaches that while God has determined the future of the saints,  
our participation therein will be governed by our present independent  
actions.

Our destinies depend on our present choice..

Brother H.P. Mansfield

Logos 1984

~

God's judgments are invariably accompanied by merciful kindness.  
When the flood was brought to destroy every living thing, Noah and  
his family were the subjects of divine care. God's beneficence was  
again shown in the case of Lot. The righteous are never lost sight of.  
When God punished the Canaanites He had borne with them for 400  
years, and this exempted faithful Rahab from the wholesale slaughter  
that was inflicted. God is terrible in His anger, but equally kind to  
those who fear him-

Logos Oct. 1965

~

The Lord will judge all presently. Meanwhile, some "men's sins are  
open beforehand to judgment." As one remarked the other day, "There  
are helpers and yelpers," and as to which is which, it is not what  
people claim to be, but what they are in fact as experienced by others,  
that settles the question. A tree is known by its fruits. The disaffected  
try to paint us black. We wipe off the pitch. They cannot object to this.  
If we tried to put it on others, they might complain: but this we have  
never done, and will not. We leave them in the Lord's hands.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

All will not be right when Christ comes,  
unless all is right before he comes.  
Those who are wrong now will be wrong then.  
Those who are selfish now will be selfish then.  
Those who are unfaithful now will be unfaithful still;  
those who are unjust now will be unjust still;  
and he who is holy now will be holy still.  
Everything depends on the present;  
our own little circle is the sphere in which we make or mar our  
destiny;

and therefore let every man and every woman,  
to the extent of their means, however little,  
and their opportunities, however few,  
see to it, that they are good, and they be faithful stewards,  
so that at the return of the master, to whom they hold stewardship,  
they may be able to render a satisfactory account.

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian  
1868

~

Our present life is the seedtime of an eternal harvest.  
As we sow now, we shall reap at the coming of the Lord.  
To reap as we sow is the postulate of all moral responsibility.  
It asserts, in measure, that we are the masters of our own destinies.  
It teaches us that whilst God has determined the future of the saints,  
our participation therein will be governed  
by our present independent actions.  
Our destinies depend on our present choice.

Brother H.P. Mansfield  
*Logos 1983*

~

We have to do with a judge who  
is merciful in the shortcomings of those who love him.

He has said:

"Him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out."  
The misfortune is that people don't "come"  
in the sense of his words, but go away. . .  
"everyone to his own way."

Brother Robert Roberts

~

In hundreds of matters,  
we see the wrong done with the presumptuous fearlessness on the  
part of the wrongdoers,  
and without the least indications that God sees or regards.

Time passes,  
and the wrongdoer not only seems none the worse-  
but all the better for his wrongdoing.  
In this our faith is sorely tried.



But if we are wise we will endure the trial.  
We will not be deceived by appearances.  
We will behold without dismay the success of evildoing,  
in the knowledge of a final and effectual remedy.  
We will hearken to the voice that addresses us by Solomon-  
"If thou seest the oppression of the poor,  
and violent perverting of justice and judgment in a province,  
marvel not at the matter,  
for He that is higher than the highest reigneth."  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

It is often claimed that this is a sick world. We disagree entirely with  
the description.  
The troubles of the present stem not from *sickness* - but from  
*sinfulness*.  
To describe it as being sick is to excuse its conduct;  
but the evils of this present age come from a blatant refusal to heed  
sound principles of morality.  
We must recognize the sinfulness as such for it is the reality,  
and because of it, frightful judgments will overwhelm it:  
"The slain of Yahweh shall be on that day from one end of the earth  
even unto the other end of the earth" (Jer. 25: 33).  
The world's wickedness is deliberate and will be judged by Yahweh as  
such.  
Brother H.P. Mansfield 1987

~

"All manner of sin shall be forgiven unto men."  
Our shortcomings, our failings, our weaknesses, our sins, will receive  
merciful consideration.  
"He that confesseth his sins and forsaketh them, shall have mercy."  
Let us, however, realize the conditions. There are two things required:  
confession and abandonment.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1880

# *Kindred Company*

The mind can dwell on the great things of God,  
which in company, is almost impossible,  
unless the company is kindred-  
*Brother Robert Roberts*

~

It is so difficult to get on with men when they are in love with  
themselves,  
and so easy to get on with men when they are in love with God.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
My Days and My Ways

~

Do not presume on friendship.  
Help rather than seek help.  
Every man has just enough to do  
to manage his own affairs,  
and strength enough to endure the evil of the time  
with a smile.  
Therefore, if you make a practice  
of using your friends for your own advantage,  
you will scare them off,  
and deprive yourself of the value of their sympathy and their cheer.  
If you must use them, lean lightly,  
and discharge obligations punctually,  
and when an opportunity comes, help readily.  
Thus, the thin crust of human good may last  
you in your evil day.  
The Christadelphian 1887

~

It is not pleasant to lose ones old friends,  
but if they are determined that we shall teach what we do not believe,  
or suppress what we do - to please them,  
or forfeit their goodwill and be turned adrift,

we accept the latter, and adrift we go!  
Brother John Thomas 1869

~

The Truth first;  
friendship and fellowship next,  
and a living sacrifice to God ever after...  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

The Truth is very old and friendly,  
and all who are of the truth are soon old friends;  
as will appear shortly, at the great muster of Christ's presence at his  
coming,  
when thousand upon thousands who never heard of each other  
till they came to the judgment seat,  
will joyfully and affectionately be at home at once...  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

The Diary of a Voyage  
Be not misled by the public indifference  
and the polite skepticism of the age.  
It was foretold as a characteristic of the end.  
Be not carried away by the tide of practical unbelief that swells and  
roars on every side.  
Open your eyes to truth and fact; embrace them, however unpopular;  
hold on to them, however difficult the task for the time.  
Make yourselves of that little company  
who will be found faithfully looking and prepared for the Lord at his  
coming;  
some of whom have organized this meeting  
with no other aim than that of doing the duty of believers in their day,  
generation, and town, by upholding the testimony of God,  
whether their neighbors will hear or whether they will forbear.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1884

~

We must take our example from the good - and not from the evil.

We must, therefore, preach the word, be instant in season and out of  
season,  
reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all long suffering and doctrine.  
We must affirm constantly,  
that they which believe in God be careful to maintain good works.  
The adoption of this plan will be sure to call forth the disfavour of  
some  
who will talk about the standard being too high and the call to duty too  
incessant;  
but against all such murmurings a wise man will set his face as a flint.  
The exhortation is the apostle's, the standard is Christ's,  
and to tamper with either is a crime.  
"Yes, but-" say some,  
"We can read it in the Bible for *ourselves*; we don't want to be *told*  
about it?"  
What does that mean, but that the commandments are distasteful,  
and ought not to be spoken of by one to another?  
An enlightened heart,  
rejoicing as David did in the statutes and commandments as found in  
the Word,  
rejoices in them as re-echoed from the lips of a brother.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1875

~

Do not presume on friendship.  
Help rather than seek help.  
Every man has just enough to do  
to manage his own affairs,  
and strength enough to endure the evil of the time  
with a smile.  
Therefore, if you make a practice  
of using your friends for your own advantage,  
you will scare them off,  
and deprive yourself of the value of their sympathy and their cheer.  
If you must use them, *lean lightly*,  
and discharge obligations punctually,  
and when an opportunity comes, help readily.  
Thus, the thin crust of human good may last  
you in your evil day.  
The Christadelphian 1887

~

Prov 25:17

*Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbor's house; lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.*

Do what you can for people;  
utterly disregard of whether they are grateful or not.  
The only man who can successfully do this through life  
is the man who does good because Christ commands-  
and not because people approve.

The Christadelphian 1887

~

As a man's natural tastes and appetites  
should be subject to the well-being of the whole body:  
so also in the body of Christ,  
the benefit of the entire community should overrule  
all mere personal interest or self gratification.

Brother F. R. Shuttleworth

~

Dr. Thomas is not an apostle as a matter of commission:  
but as a matter of fact,  
he has fulfilled the function of an apostle for the truth in relation to  
this age of the world.  
He has brought to light and expounded the gospel when humanly  
speaking,  
it would never have been known in the nineteenth century.  
His patient and clear minded studies, providentially directed,  
have extracted from the mists of theological absurdity on the one  
hand,  
and philosophical speculation on the other,  
the clear shining of the truth as harmoniously developed in the whole  
scriptures of Moses,  
the prophets, and the apostles,  
and his self-sacrificing labors have made it known  
over an extended circle which would otherwise have remained  
unilluminated.  
This is a fact which no generous and candid mind can ignore.  
It is a fact which entitles Dr. Thomas apart from all other  
considerations,  
to the deference and esteem of those who are sufficiently wise to

appreciate the truth he has made manifest.  
In saying this, we do not inculcate hero worship.  
It is a scriptural principle to hold in reputation,  
and esteem highly those who are distinguished in the work of  
ministering the truth to perishing men;  
and this principle needs no defense.  
It is only strictly accordant with the feeling which actuates the bosom  
of Deity,  
and which will find judicial expression in causing to shine as the stars  
those who have turned many to righteousness.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1865

~

To please everybody is impossible;  
but there are those that please nobody.  
This is because they seek only to please themselves, and even in this,  
in the long run, they entirely fail.  
The rule that works best is to seek the good of others  
in those ways that righteousness permits.  
The Christadelphian  
1888

~

Not only rough experience,  
but an increasing acquaintance with the nature of things  
dispels the fond idea of keeping on good terms with everybody.  
The Christadelphian 1895

~

Where there is a profession of obedience, and an external consistency;  
we are to throw a broad mantle overall.  
Think the best and act the kindest;  
take no notice of all weaknesses you see-forget things.  
This is our duty.  
It is a misfortune to our own selves  
if we have that feverish tendency to be critical which some exhibit  
-that unhappy nervousness about other people's failings.  
It destroys happiness.  
No man can grow spiritually who is in a continual state of acrimony.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Doesn't anyone know what it is to suffer long?  
not to be easily provoked? not to jump to hot conclusions? not to be  
rash?

not to behave in an unseemly manner?

Yes; everybody understands these beautiful traits of character  
with the others mentioned.

Observe the lesson, then, that unless we exhibit these fruits of the  
spirit,

our belief will go for nothing.

Besides believing the gospel and understanding mysteries, then,  
let us see to it that we are long-suffering in our relations to men.  
Let us never resent injuries, nor return evil for evil; be not overcome  
of evil.

Be kind; charity is kind. If we are not kind, we have no part nor lot in  
this matter;

a selfish individual will not enter into the kingdom of God.

We must look not every man on his own things, but also on the things  
of other.

Consider others; serve others. Be like Christ,  
of whom it is testified that he came not to be ministered unto, but to  
minister.

Kindness consists in doing things that are for the well-being,  
convenience, and comfort of others;  
and it is part of the duty of those who are Christ's, to distinguish  
themselves in this way.

If, having a knowledge of the things concerning the kingdom of God  
and the name of Christ, we are still outside these acts of kindness,  
our knowledge is but an inert principle, which will not save us.

Faith without works is dead.

The kingdom of God will be the administration of the law of kindness;  
the things concerning the name of Jesus Christ  
are but the doctrinal development of divine kindness.

The truth is, therefore, a system of kindness;  
and what has that person to do with it who is not himself kind?

1 Corinthians 13

Brother Robert Roberts

1869

~

Nothing more easily blights friendship  
and very good work connected with it,  
and nothing is more liable to wreck an ecclesia,  
and all the beautiful interests associated with its existence,  
than the general habit of neglecting the Scriptural method prescribed  
for dealing with matters of wrong (Matt. 18),  
and resorting to the natural-man method of talking over evil reports,  
instead of either being silent or going to the person concerned.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

That which is commonly talked about as "love"  
is not the apostolic "love."  
The popular love consists of an emasculated mind and honeyed words.  
The apostolic  
"knitting together in love"  
is on the goodly foundation of  
"all riches of the full assurance of UNDERSTANDING."  
It is a love springing from identical convictions-  
a common love resulting from a common enlightenment;  
a mutual affection spontaneously generated by  
unity of knowledge and judgment,  
and not in the scanty form of "opinion,"  
or the cold uncertainty of "views,"  
but in the richness of a positive and pronounced  
"assurance of understanding" :  
enthusiastic convictions, if you will,  
without which there can be no true discipleship of Christ.  
This is the state of mind that stops not short at  
"good words and fair speeches,"  
but shows its faith by its "works,"  
without which, a man, whatever his knowledge  
and understanding, or ability to speak  
with even higher than human tongues, is "sounding brass, or tinkling  
cymbal."

\*

There be many fig trees fair and promising to look upon, which,  
when the Master comes to inspect them and finds nothing but leaves,  
will wither up before his destroying curse.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
Seasons of Comfort

~



The relationships of Paul toward Timothy and Timothy to Paul are warmly expresses by the Apostle:

"Timothy, my dearly beloved son;

I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day; greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy.

I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee." (2 Tim. 1:2-6)

"From a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through the faith which is in Christ Jesus."

(2 Tim. 3:15).

"Timothy, my beloved son, and faithful to the Lord, shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach everywhere in every ecclesia. (1 Cor. 4:17)

What bound Paul and Timothy so close together?

It was their mutual respect and love of the Word of God; their admiration of each other's dedication, and their determination that divine principles should have first place in their lives.

Paul was stimulated by Timothy; and Timothy was motivated by Paul... Combined, the aged Apostle and the young disciple, exemplified the words of wisdom:

"The glory of young men is their (spiritual) strength; and the beauty of the old men is the gray head." (Prov. 20:29)

By manifesting mutual consideration and respect, by bending our will to the requirements of the Word, we can strengthen ecclesias and help develop the members thereof, and so witness to each other and the world without that

"we have been with Jesus and have learned of him."

"No man liveth to himself", scripture teaches.

The example we set and the cooperation we render may help both us and others to more successful living in the Truth.

In that regard, the times are significant, the issues are vital, we owe it to ourselves and to the ecclesia of which we are members, to live according to God's way...

Brother H.P. Mansfield

Logos Vol. 50 page 68

~

It pays to take cheery views of other people's intentions. In a great measure they take their color of thought from ourselves.

A genial countenance thaws the ice everywhere:  
A bitter visage clouds the clear surface of the water around us.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Next to love in the truth, we have to cultivate kindness.  
We are to do good unto all men, as we have opportunity.  
Christ says that if we do good only to those who do good to us,  
we are no better than the Pharisees and the sinners.  
Patient commiserative benevolence must characterize our dealings  
with those without. In the world, from the highest politician to the  
meanest street sweep,  
retaliation is the order of the day.  
As soon as anybody shows the cold shoulder, the result is to resent.  
This must not be so with us. Christ has given commandment how we  
ought to walk. John says we deceive ourselves if we say we are  
children of God,  
and do not His commandments.  
We are commanded to overcome evil with good, and not return evil for  
evil.  
The good deeds of those who are God's will not depend upon external  
incitement,  
or attraction, or upon personal benefit,  
but will bud forth as from an internal sap, and well up as from a  
spring.  
The Ambassador  
1868

~

Between the well gifted and the ill gifted there should be no schism.  
The one should be modest and kind,  
and the other, contented cheerful and kind.  
There should be no schism in the body.  
Loving cooperation ought to be the rule all around.  
It is highly necessary to remember these things.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of  
mind let each esteem other better than themselves.  
Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the

things of others.  
Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:  
Phil 2: 3-5

A gentle heart is like ripe fruit,  
which bends so low, that it is at the mercy  
of every one that chooses to pluck it,  
while the harder fruit keeps out of reach.  
Herald of the Age to Come  
1852

~

Friendship that is of value -  
is a steady stream.  
A friend loveth at all times  
Prov 17:17  
Brother Robert Roberts

# The Kingdom Age

The work of rebuilding Society  
in the Kingdom Age-  
upon a foundation which is entirely new to the surviving mortals,  
will be a great work indeed.  
And it will be a work which will be undertaken only by those who,  
during the period of their probation,  
will have become fitted for that work.  
Those who work together with the Lord Jesus Christ  
for the rebuilding of Society in the Kingdom Age  
will have dedicated themselves wholeheartedly to the service of  
Yahweh  
during the days of their flesh.  
They will have carefully nurtured in their lives those qualities of  
character  
which in the days of account will reveal them as a  
"chosen generation, a royal priesthood, and holy nation, a peculiar  
people".  
During the Kingdom Age,  
they will be fitted to "declare the perfections of Him" who had "called"  
them  
"out of darkness into His marvelous light".  
This they will have done, when they have shone forth  
"as lights to the world...in the midst of a crooked and perverse "  
society  
(1 Peter 2: 9, AV and Diag; Phil. 2: 15).  
Brother John Ullman  
Logos 1983

~

*these* words were in the last letter written by brother Thomas to  
brother Roberts dated Feb. 7, 1871.  
Dr. Thomas, when about to visit England, said that he was looking  
forward to visiting this country (UK),  
but would much rather be on his way to Sinai. Is this our state of  
mind? It should be.

~

When we direct our eyes forward,  
we see Christ more distinctly than even in the past.  
We see ourselves on the verge of that great change  
by which kingdoms of the world are to be abolished,  
and transferred to a new order of rulers who have been  
in slow and painful preparation  
for ages past-  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

The political elements  
are evidently entering upon new combinations.  
They are everywhere in a state of active unquiet and transition,  
and so far as their movements can be discerned,  
they are in the direction desired by those waiting for  
"the consummation."  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1881

~

Who are they?  
You may well ask who they are.  
Nobody will own himself one of the number;  
but everybody can point to some of the fraternity.  
Are those the creatures that (the Kingdom of) Heaven is to be peopled  
with?  
It seems so.  
The poor in spirit, the poor-spirited!  
Those who have not the courage to cheat a creditor;  
who are not so bold faced as to be able to deceive or tell a lie,  
but whose heart and soul are revealed in their looks;  
those who are not so fierce, so active, and energetic  
as to attempt to drive the world before them,  
as if they thought they could put Providence in harness;  
those who delight more in the passive enjoyments of life than the  
active domination of society,  
and who for that very reason are deaf to all temptations  
that lead to disorder, injustice, and corruption,  
as tending inevitably to break the peace  
and mar their felicity -gentle men and gentle women,

the inheritors of the age to come,  
creatures so very timid as to be afraid to do wrong.  
A Selection from the  
1851 Herald of the Kingdom and Age to Come

~

Thank God for the blessed Hope  
that the cankering political and social diseases which afflict the world  
will be cured by the Great Physician whom He has raised up for the  
purpose.

Thank Him for the prospect of his coming to  
"destroy them that destroy the earth,"  
to redress the grievances of this misgoverned world -  
to satisfy the hungering wants of oppressed humanity.  
All praise to God that a ruler will arise whose power  
will be equal to the forcible repression of arrogance  
and despotism on every shore,  
whose wisdom will be sufficient for the exigencies of universal  
dominion,  
and whose sympathy will distill to the ends of the earth,  
healing every wound,  
drying away every tear,  
and filling the earth with joy and gladness.  
Hail to the brightness of Zion's glad morning!  
Joy to the lands that in darkness hath lain;  
Hushed be the accents of sorrow and mourning,  
Zion in triumph begins her bright reign.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

The mighty God will have spoken peace to the nations.  
Demagogism will be suppressed,  
sectarianism abolished,  
and a social regeneration established  
under the heaven-born sovereignty of Jesus and the Saints.  
Success, then, to Russian ambition;  
for the speedier its consummation the sooner will  
"the kingdom come to the daughter of Jerusalem."  
Even so; come Lord Jesus, come quickly;  
for our hope is in thee!  
Brother John Thomas  
Herald of the Kingdom Age

~

"The heaven, even the heavens, are the Lord's: but the Earth hath he given to the children of men." Ps. cxv. 16.

I might say much of what I saw in this beautiful country, (Scotland,) and of the impression made upon my mind by the sublime and picturesque;

but the story has been so often told by tourists; and the feelings in the case are of so little consequence to other people, that I deem it best to dismiss the subject by saying,

that I have seen enough of the surface of our Globe, to satisfy me that when finished it will make a sufficiently splendid and magnificent inheritance for intelligences of the largest capacities, and most scriptural aspirations. It needs only that development of which it is capable by the hand of God, to make it a heavenly world. Substitute righteousness for sin, and perfect what remains unfinished in its wastes and barrens, and no better heaven need be sought than the earth, when the Lord is there.

Brother John Thomas

*1858*

# Marriage

...We were of one heart and mind in the Truth,  
and each was prepared for the share of self sacrifice that the truth  
requires.

This is the secret of our unity and stability.  
Our strength was rooted in God,  
and in the loving and daily study of His Word.  
Sister Jane Roberts  
Christadelphian  
May 1899

~

A wise man is a beauty anywhere,  
but especially by the side of a good wife.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

The truth comes into our houses and tells us how we ought to behave  
there.

It has to do not only with the nature of man and the purpose of God,  
but with the way husbands and wives carry themselves towards each  
other...

A husband of the apostolic type is governed by intelligence in his  
ways.

A wise man is a beauty anywhere, but especially by the side of a good  
wife.

How is he to behave to her? There is something on this point.  
He is to "give honor unto the wife as unto the weaker vessel and as  
being heirs together of the grace of life."

There is a good deal implied in this. The wife is told to be subject to  
her husband:

but the husband is not told to lecture her on her duty to be subject. He  
is told to "give honor" to her.

This is the opposite of telling her she is subject. To tell her of her  
subjection is to cast dishonor upon her.

To treat her as a subject is to make her a slave and not a coheir of life  
eternal.



Let a man do his part and a woman is very likely to do hers.  
Where is the woman that would not find it easy to be subject to a man  
who honored her,  
"who nourished and cherished her, even as the Lord the church?"-(  
Eph 5:29 ).

There may be women who even in such a case would be insubordinate  
and untractable:

but they would be out of the common run,  
If a man however, loves, nourishes and cherishes his wife,  
he will not be under much temptation to lay down the law  
to her on the subject of her subjection.

In fact he could not do such a thing,  
for such a course would be inconsistent with the honor he gives her.  
If each side would preach and concern themselves with their own duty,  
each would find their own part easier.

It is not for a husband to say to a wife "It is your duty to obey me."  
It is not for a wife to say to a husband "It is your duty to honor me."  
This mode of going to work would frustrate instead of forward the end  
in view.

A wife is not likely to be the more obedient for being told it is her duty,  
but the reverse;

and a husband's love is not likely to grow for being ordered. Rather let  
the wife say,  
"It is my duty to obey you;" and let the husband say, "It is my duty to  
honor you."

Such an attitude, taken sincerely and naturally on each side,  
and carried out in a practical way,  
would be a powerful mutual help. The other way is a mutual hindrance  
and destruction.

The right way is the attitude divinely enjoined,  
and it is the attitude taken by the children of God...

Brother Robert Roberts

~

A man knowing the gospel and able to talk of it but acting the part of  
a tyrant at home,

is no brother of Christ however he may pass current among men.  
He is what Paul calls "a sounding brass and a tinkling cymbal."

So [also] a woman having understanding of the ways of God,  
but acting an insubordinate unloving part in private,

is no member of the sisterhood of Christ,  
however distinctly and decidedly she may be recognized  
as "a sister" among professors of the truth.

These things concern the spirit of Christ,  
and "if any man have not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his."  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Reason  
would help the obligation  
if loving husbands remembered always that their wives were not,  
as a rule, so robustly constituted as themselves;  
and that love is the wife's special right from the subject position she  
occupies by the law of God.  
A sense of duty to God in the matter is the best help  
and only safeguard in the matrimonial relation.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
May 1890

~

...We were of one heart and mind in the Truth,  
and each was prepared for the share of self sacrifice that the truth  
requires.  
This is the secret of our unity and stability.  
Our strength was rooted in God,  
and in the loving and daily study of His Word.  
Sister Jane Roberts  
Christadelphian  
May 1899

~

The 8th of April! Ah,  
what stirring memories does that date recall.  
Looking back now upon the forty years that have elapsed  
since April 8, 1859, when Brother Roberts and I were united in  
marriage,  
a very busy scene presents itself to my mind,  
and I thank God for having given the companionship of such a man for  
a lifetime.  
Brother Roberts' noble qualities of mind were always readily at the  
service of the truth...  
The voluminous writings he leaves behind, testify to his industry and  
ability.  
I realize the truth of what Brother Roberts so often emphasized that

"life will soon be over."  
He has done a good day's work, and was busy up to the last moment.  
We were of one heart and mind in the Truth,  
and each was prepared for the share of self sacrifice that the truth  
requires.  
This is the secret of our unity and stability.  
Our strength was rooted in God,  
and in the loving and daily study of His Word.  
Sister Jane Roberts

~

Man is for strength, judgment and achievement;  
Woman is for grace, sympathy and ministration.  
Between them they form a beautiful unit:  
"Heirs together in the grace of life."  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Two things helped us to decide on the departure. (from Huddersfield,  
the first time.)  
We had lost a little daughter, who came to us at the cot in Hebble Row  
some 12 months after our assumption of matrimonial bonds. By the  
way, we have found the said bonds such as we would not throw off.  
We have met a few, in our time, whose experience has resembled our  
own in this respect; but where we have met one case of this sort, we  
have met a hundred of the other sort - whose marriage wreaths were  
all faded and withered within a few months, and whose golden links  
have turned to iron fetters. There must be some reason for the  
difference. There is. All depends on the character of the wedded  
people. If the fear of God and regard for duty and the hope of futurity  
in Christ prevails on both sides, there will be lasting sweetness,  
because neither side leans too much on the other, and neither looks to  
the present for the realization of life's meaning; yet both do their duty  
as partners in the pact, even if natural motive fail. But if there is  
nothing but natural ignorance of God on each side, and natural seeking  
of pleasure and ministration, there will come, with the inevitable  
failings of nature, little breaks under stress - acts of inconsiderateness,  
expressions of haste that will act as escapes of steam, which scald and  
destroy. Scald wounds heal with time, but not with repetitions going  
on; and this is the danger, that once this sort of thing sets in, it is  
liable to become chronic, and marriage degenerates to a mere lodging  
house of convenience, and sour at that, instead of being what it is

designed to be, a partnership of sweet and helpful adjustment: a noble communion of life - a fountain of love and light in the arid desolation that belongs to the things of evil that must prevail during the hiding of God's face from the children of men...

Brother Robert Roberts  
My Days and My Ways

~

Bringing about a happier state of things in marriage  
There are cases in which husband and wife,  
both professedly in the truth, do not run smoothly together...  
...as a life of continual jarring, whatever the cause, must be  
detrimental to progress of the truth,  
it would be well for the sister who finds herself thus placed, to try to  
discover if she possibly can,  
how she may by any modification of her own behavior, bring about a  
happier and more becoming state of things.  
It would be better for her to forego even what she might legitimately  
claim as her right,  
if the truth would be thereby served, than stand out for it at the cost  
of a perpetual unpleasantness,  
which interferes with the work of the Spirit.  
She will always have the consolation that whatever she loses by the  
service of the truth now,  
(if incurred willingly) will be repaid her an hundredfold when the Lord  
returns.

Sister Jane Roberts  
1872

# *Our Duty*

"Our duty today?"  
said Brother Roberts,  
"To live the life,  
maintain sound doctrine,  
avoid unprofitable questions,  
and preach the Word as workmen that  
needeth not to be ashamed,  
rightly dividing the Word of Truth.  
This is the business of our lives.  
Let us not be turned away from it by 'Sanballats'."  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Dear brethren and sisters,  
let us be brave and consistent in the case.  
Deciding that Paul's testimony is a true one,  
let us recognize that it is worthy of  
all the enthusiastic appreciation and service  
which is in our power to yield.  
If it is true,  
it calls for nothing less than all the consecrated and energetic  
endeavor which Paul himself threw into its service  
during a lifetime of nearly forty years,  
in which he hath left us an example  
which Christ himself has set us to copy.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Our duty and privilege...  
"In the apostles' doctrine,  
by diligent investigation of the Scriptures,  
that ALL its members may qualify themselves  
to speak unto men to conviction;  
also to the edification, and exhortation, and comfort of believers."  
(1 Cor. 14: 3, 24, 31; Acts 13: 4)  
Brother John Thomas

Herald of the Kingdom Age  
1851

~

The Lord asks us not for our surplus strength,  
nor the balance of our means,  
nor for the half of our soul:  
but asks from us the first place in our affections;  
the first fruit of our increase;  
the very best and richest portion of our possessions;  
and most the most perfect, unblemished and savory offering  
in kind we can command -  
the very marrow and fatness of our estate.  
Lev. 3: 1-6; Mark 12:30.  
Brother F.R. Shuttleworth

~

Numerous are the figures which the Scriptures employ  
to describe a Christadelphian's duty in relation to the Truth-  
a soldier, an athlete, a slave,  
a watchman.  
How suggestive are these similes of  
obedience, exertion, alertness, courage,  
endurance;  
and how they condemn  
sleepiness, supineness,  
indolence.  
What an example does Paul set  
in the matter of faithfulness as to  
what is pleasing to God!  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Woe to the brother who presents himself  
at the tribunal of Christ,  
with nothing else to offer than a hidden Truth.  
Ill-starred will be he who can only say,  
"I received the Truth, and was immersed,  
and henceforth enjoyed myself in silence!"  
Quietude and silence are not  
the prerogatives of the Saints in this present evil world.

Their duty is to "cry aloud and spare not:  
to lift up their voice like a trumpet and show the people their  
transgression,  
and the house of Jacob their sins."  
Brother John Thomas  
in a letter to brother Roberts  
My Days and my Ways

~

True love will not stand supinely by  
when the Truth is in danger, but will boldly stand for its defense,  
opposing those who challenges its supremacy and authority  
whether in doctrine or in standards.  
Love will do this irrespective as to whether  
its motives are distorted  
and reputations suffer as a result-  
Brother H.P. Mansfield

~

Dare  
to be *singular* in the openly keeping of the commandments of God.  
How otherwise can you expect Him to honor you before the *multitude*  
by entrusting you with His behests in the day of His power?  
The Christadelphian 1888

~

There should be no want of courtesy and patience on anyone  
professing the Truth.  
His courtesy and patience should stand the strain of rudeness.  
The Truth is not responsible for all called 'Christadelphian'.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1888

~

When we have done all, we have only obtained access to a *favor*.  
Men who talk of "claiming" eternal life as a *right*,  
have not learnt the way of God.  
"By *grace* we are saved through faith, and that not of ourselves,  
it is the gift of God."  
By *grace* we rejoice in hope of the glory of God,

to be manifested upon the earth when  
"the Son of man shall come in His glory, and all the holy angels with  
him."

Brother Robert Roberts  
1893

~

REST is for the weak;  
EASE for the self-lover;  
LABOR for the wise, who recognize the conditional nature of life in all  
its ramifications.

The Christadelphian  
1894

~

I used to think Dr. Thomas was too severe.  
It is the mistake of all children till bitter experience makes them finally  
aware

of the sort of world they are living in.

Brother Robert Roberts  
My Days and My Ways  
pg. 145

~

Only a few men have a passionate desire to be on the side of truth,  
though all men desire truth to be on *their side*.

~

"A word fitly spoken,"  
says the wise man,  
"is like apples of gold in pictures of silver;"  
*i.e.* , they are beautiful and precious-a high qualification,  
therefore, do they possess who are able to speak right words;  
and there is abundant evidence that it is incumbent upon all who are  
labouring  
to win souls "from vanity to serve the living and true God,"  
not only to contend earnestly for the things which form the  
| "faith once delivered unto the saints," but also "to give attendance to  
reading,"  
in order, thereby that they may obtain the knowledge requisite to



“convince the gainsayers.”  
“The servant of the Lord,” says our brother Paul, must be “apt to  
teach,”  
so that, “by sound doctrine” he may be able to sustain the cause of  
the faith successfully,  
and with this in view, the further injunction has been written for our  
guidance,  
“give attention to reading,”  
as the means whereby the ability “to rightly divide the word of truth”  
may be obtained.  
The Christadelphian  
1878

~

Our duty to love  
must *never* interfere with our duty to declare the truth.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1870

~

I hope our brethren in these parts will appreciate the high honor they  
have attained to in the providence of God; that, namely, of being a  
pillar and support of the truth in the wilderness. Let them shine as a  
pillar in the night,  
holding forth the word of life and showing their good behavior in Christ  
- its transforming influence over their minds.  
Brother John Thomas  
1854

~

Let us do our part in all humility and God will do His.  
He can spoil or prosper our work,  
but our work is the basis of His action toward us.  
"Draw nigh unto God and He will draw nigh unto you."  
A presumptuous attitude will be our destruction.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Ways of Providence  
1881

~

An enlightened man  
will not wait till he can do a great thing.  
If a man waits till he can do a great thing, he will never do anything.  
Do little things faithfully and these may grow into great.  
Things that are considered great are made up of many littles,  
and a man who scorns the little will never reach the great.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Ways of Providence  
1881

~

The divinely allotted work of Christadelphians  
lies not in the realm of our politics,  
nor in joining the world in its thousand and one enterprises  
for the amelioration and removal of many evils with which mankind is  
cursed.  
Their work is Christ's work- a work which he left for them to finish  
(Lk. 19:13).  
It consists in preaching the Gospel,  
and in upbuilding the brotherhood on the lines of the Truth-  
in cooperating with God in the preparation of a people for His name.  
(Lk. 4:43)  
And what a work!  
-What an honor and privilege to be able to carry it on!  
And who is there that cannot cooperate it?  
All can- the little serving maid, and "the lady of the house"  
-the laboring man and the well to do employer.  
It is a business second to none.  
Logos 1960

~

The Lord will judge all presently. Meanwhile, some "men's sins are  
open beforehand to judgment." As one remarked the other day, "There  
are helpers and yelpers," and as to which is which, it is not what  
people claim to be, but what they are in fact as experienced by others,  
that settles the question. A tree is known by its fruits. The disaffected  
try to paint us black. We wipe off the pitch. They cannot object to this.  
If we tried to put it on others, they might complain: but this we have  
never done, and will not. We leave them in the Lord's hands.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

The characteristics of a true Christadelphian are  
"The obedience of faith" and a walk "worthy of God"; in other words,  
He first understands the things of the Kingdom of God and Name of  
Jesus Christ;

Secondly, he believes what he understands,  
and loves what he believes above every other thing;  
Thirdly, his "faith working by love" causes him to be immersed into the  
Divine Name;

Fourthly, he walks in the Truth, and is careful to do nothing to it's  
injury;

And fifthly, he will not fellowship those who do not believe and do.

Brother John Thomas  
Logos November 1965  
pg 100

~

Brethren and sisters who are alive to their duties,  
privileges and responsibilities, will not neglect (where possible)  
the assembling of themselves together;  
but their presence at the table will be the first thing in their heart;  
and their dutiful attendance on the public ministration of the Gospel  
will not only outweigh all other preferences,  
but will be performed with an exemplary zeal,  
such as becomes the  
"Good soldiers of Jesus Christ."

Brother F.R. Shuttleworth  
The Christadelphian 1875

~

Our actions tend to scare away people from the truth,  
if they see them mixed up with unrighteousness.  
We ought to be scrupulously honorable-men and women of good faith,  
whose word is sacred;

who consider a promise binding, even if fulfillment is detrimental.

That is what David says a man of God is  
-one who swears to his own hurt and changeth not.

In all our dealings let us remember this.

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian  
1869

~

*Cry after knowledge; lift up thy voice for understanding; seek her as silver, and search for her as for hid treasure.*

Exertion is never so energetic, perseverance never so tenacious, skill never so thorough, as when money is to be got.

This is the divine measure of the industry we are called upon to exercise in the quest for the precious mental attainment variously expressed as knowledge, understanding, and wisdom.

Such earnestness and activity with such an object is repugnant to modern maxims.

"Take it easy" is the world's prescription concerning "the one thing needful." As to making money, there is no bound to the diligence it will allow and advise you to put forth. We have to choose between what the world advises and what God advises. We are naturally more inclined to take the world's advice, because it is more pleasant. But we do not require to go far to see that what is the most pleasant is not necessarily the best, but in all probability the worst. The time will come when it will be manifest to all men that he only has acted the wise part who has made wisdom his friend at whatever labor and cost:

for wisdom will crown her children for ever when sinners rot in dishonored dust.

Brother Robert Roberts  
1884

~

One remarked that we seem fond of strife.

Not so.

We love peace and retirement from the heartless turmoil of religious partyism and the world.

But, believing the truth, hating iniquity, and loving righteousness, we cannot witness injustice, and perversion of the faith, and not contend against it.

Brother John Thomas

~

The shepherd who lays down his life for the sheep  
This primarily refers to Christ himself, who offered himself a sacrifice of "sweet smelling savor?" to Him who required

this declaration of His righteousness,  
“that he might be just and the justifier of him that believeth in  
Jesus?” (Rom. iii.).

But it is true of all shepherd-men who have received the truth  
in the love of it,  
and estimate the work of Christ as their sweetest occupation and their  
highest honor.

There is “a chief shepherd?” (1 Pet. v. 4), viz., “that great  
shepherd of the sheep,” our Lord Jesus,  
who was “brought again from the dead through the blood of the  
everlasting covenant?” (Heb. xiii. 20).

This implies under-shepherds, namely, the apostles and all who enter  
into their work in the line of things indicated to Timothy  
in the words of Paul:

“The things that thou hast heard of me, among many witnesses, *the  
same commit thou to faithful men,*  
who shall be able to teach others also?”  
(2 Tim. ii. 2).

Men of this qualification are the true “successors of the apostles,”  
and they have been found wherever faithful men of ability have  
received and espoused the faith of Christ  
with the ardent appreciation and disinterested aims of the apostles.  
They require no hiring to look after the sheep, and when the wolf of  
danger in any shape presents itself,  
they sally forth with clubs to beat off the beast  
at the peril of their lives.

Bro. Robert Roberts  
*Nazareth Revisited*  
1 Peter 5:2,4

Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight  
*thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a  
ready mind;

And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of  
glory that fadeth not away.

John 10:11-16

I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the  
sheep. But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the  
sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and  
fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. The  
hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.  
I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.  
As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down  
my life for the sheep. And other sheep I have, which are not of this  
fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice;

and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

Zechariah 11:17 - 12:1

Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock!  
the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall  
be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

Ezekiel 34:8

As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey,  
and my flock became meat to every beast of the field,  
because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for  
my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock;

~

To discern the truth, and be able to define it, is one thing;  
but to set about the service of it and those connected with it, in the  
spirit of self sacrifice,  
is another and a scarcer thing, and yet the only thing that will stand in  
the day of trial;

for the Great President at that trial has said:

"He that taketh not his cross and followeth after me,  
is not worthy of me.

He that findeth his life shall lose it, and he that loseth his life for my  
sake shall find it."

-( Matt. 10:38 , 39 .)

Brother Robert Roberts

~

*"Woe be to the shepherds of Israel who feed themselves.*

*Should not the shepherds feed the flocks? Ye eat the fat and clothe  
you with the wool; ye kill them that are fed, but ye feed not the flock .*

~

*Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their  
hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock."*

*Ezekiel 34:2*

Paul, himself a true shepherd,  
exhorted the leading brethren in Ephesus to feed the flock with true  
kindness and care.

Peter does the same thing, adding that  
"when the chief shepherd shall appear,"  
all such faithful shepherds

shall receive a royal trust of larger dimensions.

We are not all in the formal position of shepherds, but all of us have  
an appointed care of one another.

The shepherd spirit applies to the whole, because of Christ; and  
though wolves sometimes array themselves in fleece,

for the sake of the attention that belongs to the sheep,  
we must take care not to be betrayed into a neglect of the precept and  
examples given for our development,  
in preparation for the unspeakable exaltation that awaits us,  
if Christ approve.

Brother Robert Roberts

1878

# Our Walk

To believe and do -  
is the only evidence a man can give that he does not cast  
Yahweh's words behind his back.

"...for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name."

Ps 138:2

Brother John Thomas

Eureka vol. 1

~

Next to the reception of the Truth,  
the most important duty is the building up in it.

*The Christadelphian 1867*

~

Let not our faith die.  
The grimy and oppressive surroundings of the present dispensation,  
though they seem so permanent,  
are as transient as the disturbed dreams of the night.  
The hour will come when they will have disappeared from our view,  
and when nothing will be visible on earth but the blessedness in  
Abraham and his seed -  
long promised and come at last -  
Brother Roberts

~

Letting Christ dwell in our hearts by faith,  
our darkness is dispelled,  
our coldness ended,  
our waywardness corrected,  
our loves purified,  
our whole lives cleansed and redeemed  
from ultimate corrupting and abortiveness of mere natural power.  
He becomes our light and our life  
to whom we grow as the thriving plant before the sun,  
seeking more and more,



"to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge,"  
"counting all things but dung for the excellency of knowledge of Christ  
Jesus our Lord,"  
"in whom is filled up all the fullness of the God-head bodily."  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Character is greater and higher  
than money, intellect, or love-  
because it determines the use and direction of these three.  
It is the character of the rich man which determines whether he shall  
be a  
benefactor or a curse.

It is character which determines whether the learned man shall  
use his knowledge as a destructive or a constructive force in society.

It is character which determines whether love shall be a passion-  
working havoc in human life,

or a grace beautifying and ennobling life.

Character is the determining force behind  
money, talent, love;

and so it is the greatest force in human life-

Brother Robert Roberts

~

The work of the truth will be done,  
whatever frets or oppositions arise among men.  
The very frets and oppositions are part of its machinery.  
Its great and solid and excellent power will quietly work its work  
among the good and honest-hearted,  
not only in spite of, but partly by means of the troubles that arise.

"All that the Father hath given to me shall come to me."

Here lies the strength of the righteous.

Let those who wish to be of their number use it.

Brother Robert Roberts

1890

~

When bitterness and wrath and anger and evil-speaking arise like a  
storm

that threatens to carry every thing before it,  
let us remember these are all on the surface of things,

and that the truth is the great rock on which we shall find rest  
-the great power that will outstand all human failures  
and prevail in the midst of all the experiences of men.

When men are overthrown by evil,  
it is because they are not built here.

It is lamentable to see how small a thing the truth seems to some  
in the hour of stress,  
when in reality it is the only everlasting and omnipotent thing in the  
affairs of men.

It is encouraging, at the same time,  
to see how successfully the real mission goes on among the right class  
everywhere,

whatever steamings and turmoils arise about human things.

It brings to mind what God has said.

"My word shall not return unto Me void:  
it shall accomplish that whereunto I sent it."

Brother Robert Roberts

1890

~

There is a time for God to place the seal of his open reprobation upon  
wickedness,

so that men may have a basis of test in other times and matters.

But there is a time when the false is allowed to flourish with the  
absolute impunity and even with prosperity,

and when the true is allowed to be under a cloud,

in order that the minds of the faithful men may be exercised and  
proved-

Brother Robert Roberts

1887

~

We know there is a tomorrow,  
and it is inevitable that we take it to some extent into account.

But it is so uncertain whether it exists for us  
that it is wise to concentrate the chief effort on today.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

...Belief ought to be of the easy character which Jesus attributes to his  
yoke.

Belief is the result of evidence, in every matter. It is an inevitable, an involuntary result.

You cannot help it, when sufficient evidence is before you, if there is nothing to "blind your eyes" to its nature and its force. If ever there was a case of sufficient evidence, it is the case of Christ and the Bible, and all that is involved in them.

There is no ancient testimony half so self-evidently true on the face of it.

There is no matter, ancient or modern, so powerfully confirmed by collateral supports of all kinds, as the history and prophecy of the word of God with Israel, contained in the Bible.

But, of course, the evidence must be before the mind before this can be felt and seen.

And here is the principal source of weakness and difficulty with most men.

They do not familiarize their minds with the subject.

"The cares of this world and the deceitfulness of riches and the lust of other things"

so engross their minds as to prevent them from giving that amount of attention to the facts of the case that is necessary.

The belief, which ought to be easy and gladdening, is often difficult and sometimes impossible.

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1898

~

*"Beware lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief."*

How are we to beware of unbelief?

By being on our guard against that which leads to it.

Unbelief is the result of ignorance or partial knowledge in any matter.

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian  
1883

~

Wisdom is constructive - and construction is slow.  
and her work is liable to be spoiled with haste.

The Christadelphian  
1894

~

Love *always* conforms to the will and wishes of its object.

See if it is not so.

If the love of Christ is a distinct enthusiasm of the mind,  
the doing of his commandments is inevitable  
by the laws that govern the mental operations of every human being.

Brother Robert Roberts

1883

~

I have no anxieties.

The Truth will accomplish its destiny,  
for this is God's decree.

Brother John Thomas

The Herald

1851

~

The future is a brilliant inspiration to the believer;  
but dark and ominous, and terrific  
to those whose horizon is bounded by the empirical and unstable  
policy

of " the powers that be."

The destiny of our race is glorious,  
but the probation of the nations in advancing to that consummation  
calamitous and severe.

Brother John Thomas

The Herald

1851

~

"Ye believe in God."

There is no greater balm to the mind than this.

Only those who really believe, know the power of it.

It is the feeling expressed in Ps. 16:

"I have set Yahweh always before me. Therefore I will not be moved."

A full sense of the fact that all creation subsists in Him-  
that it has been contrived by His wisdom and upheld by His power  
- and that His very presence fills the whole of it  
- that He is not far away from every one of us

- will fully fortify the mental man in all the fluctuating condition of our  
vain life....

So take courage in all circumstances.

Life as it is presently constituted will not last for ever.

It is but a "vapor that appeareth for a little time and than vanishes  
away."

But the things in Christ Jesus to which we have been called,  
are the eternal realities of existence.

And the signs indicate that the consummation is near at hand.

Therefore continue to believe in God,  
and take courage:

"The Lord is at hand."

Logos 1974

~

It is necessary for us to seek and to find our strength in God.  
Those who trust in themselves, or mere human support, are sure to  
fail,

but they who truly seek God, are helped to ultimate success.

Sister Jane Roberts

The Christadelphian 1883

~

"Faith and doubt can never coexist together in one.

The one will destroy the other.

Neglect God's word, and doubt will grow in strength;  
study it properly and faith will drive out doubt.

Doubt has never been helped by study;  
nor faith developed without it."

Brother H.P. Mansfield

~

"If faith is strong enough,  
the things unseen can sanctify us and lift our affections above.  
We need to be drawn upward,  
and a contemplation of things unseen will elevate us in that way.

Their influence is all upward.

The unseen Christ, the unseen glory,  
the unseen inheritance are all above or before us:  
in seeing them as realities we are elevated thereby.

And as we are so uplifted we are sanctified.

'If ye be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above,  
where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.  
Set your mind on things above, not on things on the earth'.  
This requires strong mental effort motivated by faith.  
Faith will strengthen us.  
We will not be so distracted and distressed by the things we see or  
experience,  
and which disturb us today,  
for we will be enabled to see beyond that which is visible to natural  
eyes."  
Brother H.P. Mansfield

~

We must always keep our minds upon the time.  
Let us never fix them upon the present,  
or we shall be continually faltering;  
if you lean upon a broken staff, it will surely give way.  
We are obliged occasionally to use a stick that will break,  
but we do not put our whole weight upon it;  
we lean just a little bit and with a sufficient muscular reserve  
to hold ourselves against accident.  
So in these things we must never put our whole weight upon anybody,  
or any number of "bodies."  
We must lean upon the Rock that David leaned upon -  
the Rock that is higher than ourselves.  
Then if all the broken sticks shall fail, it doesn't matter.  
It makes no difference to our position,  
because we are planted upon the Rock.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian  
1868

~

Whether we are shaken away or whether we remain  
depends upon the things to which we cling.  
If we cling to the things that cannot be shaken, then we can say with  
David-  
"God is my refuge and my strength, a very help in present trouble.  
Yahweh of hosts is with us.  
Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed,  
and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea."  
Psa. 46:1-2

~

Such is the promise  
of God to every faithful brother and sister,  
and how unspeakably precious it is!  
To have the assurance of a mortal man's help and protection is  
gratifying,  
but what shall we say of the promised care of the Almighty -  
He who can turn a man's heart withersoever He will -  
He who can make even our enemies to be at peace with us?  
Let us strive to reach a fuller realization of the goodness of our God.  
There is much to make us insensible to it.  
God appears, at times, so far away, and our affairs seem so unworthy  
of His recognition.  
Our experiences, too, are so ordinary - so like those of all other men.  
Let us not be misled by such thoughts.  
God's word is more reliable than mere appearances.  
Let us cultivate the faith of Paul when he said:  
"I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me."  
The more we study the Scriptures,  
the greater will become our confidence in God and His word.

~

We create our own unhappiness  
by desiring what would not be good for us to have,  
or what God in His love and wisdom does not see fit to give.  
If we truly believed that  
"ALL things work together for good to them that love God,"  
we could not be unhappy.  
Happiness is contentment with reality, and harmony with God.

*1 Tim 6:6*

*But godliness with contentment is great gain.*

The salvation of individuals is not predicated on the purity of their  
neighbor's faith,  
though these may be members of the same ecclesiastical organization.

Brother John Thomas  
Herald of the Kingdom and Age to Come  
1851

~

"Modesty is good;  
but if it reaches the point of utter lack of confidence  
to do the biddings of God-  
(no matter how difficult the task might appear)  
it is to be overcome...."

"for God has not given us the spirit of fear;  
but power, and of love, and of a sound mind.  
Be not therefore ashamed of the testimony of the Lord."  
2 Tim. 1:7-8

"Moses' expressed reluctance to return to Egypt as deliverer,  
is the first of 10 complaints  
uttered by him during the course of his ministry to the people.

They can be summarized thus:

- 1) I have not the ability to deliver the people - Ex. 3:11
- 2) The people will not believe me- Ex. 4:1
- 3) I am not sufficiently eloquent to move them - Ex. 4:10
- 4) Send by the promised seed - Ex. 4:13
- 5) Why do you permit the people to be afflicted? - Ex. 5:22
- 6) Pharaoh will not heed me - Ex. 6:12
- 7) I stammer - Ex. 6:30
- 8) I cannot satisfy this people - Ex. 6:30
- 9) The burden is too great for me- Num. 11:14
- 10) How can the people be fed?- Num. 11:21

When we are despondent,  
or when we lack faith in our own ability to perform the work of God,  
let us remember this great man,  
and find renewed encouragement from the Source  
in which he inevitably found it: from his God.

The Father knows our limitations, and recognizes our weaknesses.  
He does not call upon us to accomplish more than we are able,  
and is always ready to extend His help if we need it-"

Brother H.P. Mansfield  
Exodus Expositor pg 65

~

Happy are the people that, in the rising storm,  
have hope of refuge  
"until the indignation be overpast".  
The truth has called us to this.  
It is time to watch and pray; to cease from wrath;  
and in patient continuance in well-doing,  
wait for the Lord from heaven,  
that we may find mercy at his hands in that day.



Ps 103:11

For as the heaven is high above the earth,  
so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

"The fear of man will keep a man straight in many things; but in times  
of temptation - when the eye of man has no bearing;  
when a man is left only to the power of his own heart -  
if the fear of God is not there, he will go wrong and depart from  
wisdom to his destruction.

To "fear God and do His commandments" is Solomon's summary of the  
whole duty of man

Brother Robert Roberts

~

Growing Old

*"Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the  
old man, and fear thy God" (Lev. 19: 32).*

*"The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of  
righteousness" (Prov. 16: 31).*

They call it "going down the hill" when we are growing old,  
And speak with mournful accents when our tale is nearly told;  
They sigh when talking of the past, the days that used to be,  
As if the future was not bright with immortality.

But Oh! It is not going down! 'Tis climbing high and higher,  
Until we almost see beyond, the Kingdom we desire;  
For if the natural eye grow dim, it is but dim to earth;  
The eye of faith grows keener to perceive the Saviour's worth.

Who would exchange for shooting blade the waving, golden grain?

Or, when the corn is fully ripe, would wish it green again?  
And, Who would wish the hoary head found in the way of truth  
To be again encircled with the sunny locks of youth?

For though in truth the outward man may perish and decay,  
The inward man shall be renewed by grace from day to day;  
They who are planted by the Lord, unshaken by their root,  
E'en in old age shall flourish still, and still bring forth much fruit.

Is it not years that make men old; the spirit may be young

Though "three score years and ten" the wheels of life have run;  
God has Himself recorded in His glorious Word of Truth  
That those who wait upon the Lord, "they shall renew their youth."

And when the eyes now dim and weak shall then behold the King,  
And ears now dull with age shall hear the saints victorious sing,  
And on the head now hoary shall be placed the crown of gold,  
Then shall be known the lasting joy of never growing old. -

God and the world are sworn enemies.  
Hence to be "the friend of the world is to be the enemy of God."  
No one who is on God's side can be friends with the world;  
he will entirely disrelish the world, and the world will heartily hate him.  
This arises from mutual incompatibility.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1864

~

Faith, hope, self denial, patience, and perseverance  
are the lines that fall to those who walk not by sight, but by faith in  
the promises of God.  
The road is tedious and uninviting;  
but the kingdom to which it leads, there are honor and glory,  
riches and life forever more.  
Brother John Thomas  
The Herald  
1851

~

Someone once asked brother Henry Sulley:  
*'Are we as an ecclesia doing all in our power to be worthy of the favor  
of our Master?'*  
He replied:  
"We were obliged to answer in the negative...  
dear brother Roberts, there is one thing very certain,  
the best way in which any brother or sister can promote the welfare of  
the truth,  
is by becoming completely subject themselves to its precepts.  
If *all* did this,  
we should be perfectly sure that the absence of divine favor was due  
to the fact,  
that `no more people were in the city,'

and not to want of purity or zeal on the part of those who are  
privileged  
to be the standard bearers of Yahweh's testimony in the dark days of  
Gentile supremacy."  
Brother Henry Sulley  
1880

~

The present hour is always the solemn hour;  
the past has ceased to exist,  
the future is out of reach.  
The present is within our control;  
the past and future are not.  
Responsibility is fastened to the moment.  
To meet its demands is joy and peace,  
and is laying up eternal treasure;  
to disregard them is awful indeed.  
The Christadelphian 1888

~

The saints who understand the Word will keep aloof from politics.  
None are more interested in them than they;  
but they will mix themselves up neither with one party or another; for  
God regulates them all:  
therefore to be found in any such strife would be to contend in some  
way or another against Him.  
The servant of the Lord must not strive, except  
"for the faith once delivered to the saints".  
For this he is to commanded to "contend earnestly"  
because such a contention is to "fight the good fight of faith", and to  
"lay hold on eternal life".  
Brother John Thomas  
Elpis Israel

~

Those who submit themselves much to the Bible's influence, will,  
gradually and insensibly,  
approach nearer and nearer the end to which it leads.  
Progress either upwards or downwards is for the time being, an  
unconscious process.  
You do not feel which way you are going.

But after a lapse of time, if you stand and look back, you can see  
which way you have gone,  
whether you have become more worldly-minded,  
more selfish, more insensible to divine things,  
or more and more awake to the higher relations of being disclosed  
in the Bible.

It is a very pleasant experience to feel that you are making progress,  
but you cannot make progress unless you submit yourself to that  
which will induce your progress,  
and the only way to make certain of our progress in relation to the  
truth is to be continual readers of the Word  
-to continually submit our minds to the action of those ideas that have  
been evolved by the spirit  
through the prophets and apostles.

Brother Robert Roberts

1868

~

It is on the open sea  
that alertness and skill are brought into requisition;  
the meetings are simply harbors into which the brethren and sisters  
put from time to time for food, fuel and repairs.  
Loving watchfulness, care for each other,  
and self-denying zeal for the interests of the truth are,  
for the most part,  
merely matters of exhortation in the meetings.  
It is away from the meetings that these things are put into practice;  
and here again, brethren and sisters stand on common ground.  
Were sisters only to realize the many duties  
that ecclesial membership entails,  
and the amount of influence, direct and indirect,  
that each one must of necessity exercise, the most aspiring would find  
unlimited scope,  
and the most industrious ceaseless employment.

Sister C. H. Jannaway

~

The Father's will is many a time and clearly expressed  
in these holy oracles which it is our privilege to read from day to day.  
"As obedient children, fashion not yourselves according to the former  
lusts in your ignorance.

But as he that hath you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of

conversation.

Because it is written, Be ye holy for I am holy."

This is the spirit's own standard. To reach it we must continually  
strive,

for we are assured on the same authority of the spirit, that "without  
holiness no man shall see the Lord."

Let there be no talk of the standard being too high; this is the  
language of the unwise.

We must rather accustom ourselves to the thought and the language  
of the spirit,  
and labor to conform to that statute of the kingdom which requires us  
to  
"deny ungodliness, worldly lusts, and live soberly and righteously, and  
godly in this present world."

~

"Except a man love me, . . . he cannot be my disciple."

Consider this feature, and you will find it has in it the greatest glory  
conceivable to the human mind. We never see a finer thing than love  
on earth.

We don't see it often in its perfect form,  
because the conditions necessary for its full play are rarely met with.  
There is plenty of the abundant scope for the love that takes the form  
of benevolence:

kindness to the afflicted, attention to the humble and poorly-gifted,  
and almsgiving to the poor.

These are godly manifestations, and satisfying to the doer;  
but the glowing attachment that is gendered by the mutual exhibition  
of excellence

-the luxury of requited noble love

-is a flower of heaven that grows not by the way-side.

It is to be met with in secret corners, now and then, blooming like the  
violet unseen,

and coming never to maturity then,

unless the good seed of the kingdom is the germ of the flower.

In the Captain of our Salvation, the conditions of love exist in their  
fulness.

Brother Robert Roberts

1871

# Patience

Only have patience,  
and all things will come right;  
God doesn't allow us to put them right.  
We cannot put them right if we would; it is impossible.  
Christ will do it for us -  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

...Never mind other people.  
Wherever their influence is calculated to dishearten and discourage -  
forbear - endure;  
mix kindness with resolution; this is God's will.  
We ought not take notice of everything;  
we ought not speak of every weakness we see,  
because the flesh is a weak thing at best.  
Let things slide, unless there is a breach compromising the authority of  
Christ,  
or dishonoring and weakening of the Truth.  
Where a man openly disobeys Christ, or corrupts the faith,  
that would be a thing to take notice of;  
a thing that we could not countenance, and be guiltless...  
There are many derelictions of duty-  
oversights, faults, offences,  
it may be - that God is pleased to pass by, at our request through  
Christ;  
and we have to cultivate a similar disposition toward those who err  
through weakness.  
Be kindly and forbearing to everybody but yourself.  
Judge yourself by the highest standard.  
Allow no excuse for your own deficiency.  
Ever afflict your soul and press higher...  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Ambassador of the Coming Age 1868

~

*"Let your patience and gentleness be known to all men."*

in character  
is an essential ingredient of peace of mind.  
We are apt to think of patience and gentleness as virtues practiced for  
the sake of others,  
but actually they have an even greater and more basic value to  
ourselves.

They are part of the invincible armament of internal peace.  
They make and keep peace within ourselves even more effectively  
than they contribute to peace of others.  
We cannot have peace unless we develop gentleness and patience.  
Brother Gilbert V Growcott

*"Why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things that I say?"*  
We ought not to bully friend or foe:  
we ought not indulge in the harsh expletives of the natural man:  
we ought not to backbite with the tongue:  
we ought not retaliate in word or deed.  
We ought not to cultivate the use or custody of "carnal weapons".  
The knowledge of Christ without the spirit of Christ is worse than the  
ignorance, which alienates from the life of God.  
Brother Robert Roberts

# *Praise and Poetry*

The Jewel Bright  
The Word of God, a jewel bright,  
With facets flashing many a light.  
If God's Word you wish to know,  
Delve the surface, deep below.  
Few its hidden meaning see,  
Or discern the Yet to be.  
Search and find its meaning true,  
And a message there for you.

-Henry Sulley

"As to singing, when the matter is scriptural, the music good,  
and heart attuned to Praise,  
it is a most delightful, soul inspiring and riving exercise-  
a spiritual sacrifice of fragrant odour to the Lord."

Brother John Thomas  
1847

~

..The principle of selection has, however been somewhat strict.  
None but unexceptional compositions have been admitted.  
hymns of doubtful character,  
from their effeminate style of treating the truth,  
or from their approximation to error in their modes of expression, have  
been excluded.

Only those of unequivocal purity and robustness have been chosen.  
This has reduced the number to very small proportions.  
Out of nearly five hundred, at first thought admissible,  
only about two hundred -  
including the bulk contained in the Golden Harp - have been ultimately  
approved.

This has resulted from the policy expressed in the following words:  
"Let the Hymn Book be as free from 'orthodox' taint as possible.  
Better to have a small Hymn Book with hymns that can be sung  
with the heart and understanding of a Christadelphian,  
than a large one with many hymns of doubtful character."

Brother Robert Roberts  
Preface to 1869 Hymn Book



~

The appearance of this Hymn Book  
marks another stage in the progress of Truth.  
The Christadelphians,  
or those who have cast off the doctrines of the Romish apostasy,  
whether embodied in Papal or Protestant form,  
and have embraced the revived gospel of the apostolic age  
(the things concerning the kingdom of God,  
and the name of Jesus Christ)  
and who think it necessary to distinguish themselves from all the sects  
of  
"Christendom" by adopting, in its Greek form,  
the name which expresses the relationship of true believers the  
Brethren of Christ (Heb. 2:11)  
are now numerous enough to require and provide  
a hymn book of the present enlarged dimensions...  
(preface by brother Roberts to Golden Harp Hymn Book)  
The policy for that hymn book was:  
"..Let the Hymn book be as free from  
'orthodox' taint as possible.  
Better to have a small Hymn Book with hymns  
that be sung with the heart and understanding of a Christadelphian,  
than a large one with many hymns of doubtful character."  
Brother Robert Roberts  
March 15, 1869

~

"It is good to sing praises unto our God:  
it is pleasant: praise in comely."  
It is indeed, beautiful, pleasant, and comely.  
Human nature never appears in so lovely an aspect  
as when moved by the unaffected sentiment of adoration.  
We see little of it in this sterile age, because  
"the world lieth in wickedness."  
When we do see it,  
it is as one of the flowers of heaven springing in the desert.  
The desert in this sense shall yet blossom as the rose: and  
"the earth shall be full of His praise."  
For this, by the power of the Gospel,  
we patiently wait in hope, able to endure the present desolation  
by the certainty of God's purpose in the matter:

"As truly as I live, the whole earth shall be filled with My glory."  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1887

~

Thy people, Lord, who trust thy word,  
And wait the smilings of thy face,  
Assemble round thy mercy-seat,  
And plead the promise of thy grace.

We consecrate these hours to thee,  
Thy sov 'reign mercy entreat;  
And feel some animating hope,  
We shall divine acceptance meet.

Hast thou not sworn to give thy Son,  
to be a light to gentile lands;  
To open the benighted eye,  
And loose the wretched prisoners' bands?

Hast thou not said, from sea to sea  
His vast dominions shall extend;  
That every tongue shall call him Lord,  
And every knee before him bend?

Now let the happy time appear,  
The time to favor Zion come:  
Send forth thy heralds far and near,  
To call thy banish'd children home.  
The Golden Harp 1865  
Our first Hymn Book

~

Thank God for the blessed hope  
that the cankering political and social diseases which afflict the world  
will be cured by the Great Physician whom he has raised up for the  
purpose.

Thank him for the prospect of his coming to "destroy them that  
destroy the earth,"  
to redress the grievances of this misgoverned world,  
to satisfy the hungering wants of oppressed humanity.  
All praise to God that a ruler

will arise whose power will be equal to the forcible repression  
of arrogance and despotism on every shore,  
whose wisdom will be sufficient for the exigencies of universal  
dominion,  
and whose sympathy will distil to the ends of the earth, healing every  
wound, drying every tear,  
and filling the earth with joy and gladness...  
Hail to the brightness of Zion's glad morning!  
Joy to the lands that in darkness have lain;  
Hushed be the accents of sorrow and mourning,  
Zion in triumph begins her mild reign.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
August 10, 1864.

~

"Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory."  
We are but dust, animate for a few years by permission.  
We have no claim to honor except such as God may confer.  
"Give unto the Lord the glory DUE unto His name."  
He doeth whatsoever pleaseth Him in heaven and earth.  
There is not an excellence in nature,  
there is not a faculty among animals,  
there is not a power in man,  
there is not a grace in angels,  
but what is rooted in Him.  
They are all but the flowering of His exquisite wisdom in  
the effectual working of His unfailing power.  
Praise to Him is reasonable and glorious-  
Brother Robert Roberts  
*The Christadelphian 1887*

~

He is kind,  
yet inflexible in the requirements of His law;  
loving and compassionate,  
yet terrible as a destroying fire against the rebellious and the guilty;  
forgiving towards offences  
yet jealous of the dignity, glory and the supremacy of His name.  
He is holy, and cannot look upon sin.  
He is wise, and cannot tolerate fools.  
He is true and faithful,  
and will destroy all the false and perfidious.

He is just and true and perfect -  
at once the fountain of love and vengeance;  
the author of life and death;  
the source of reviving mercy and consuming fire.  
He is eternal, unchangeable, infinite, glorious in power and majesty-  
the King immortal,  
the Possessor of heaven and earth,  
to whom alone glory is due -  
He is  
Yahweh

Men do praise things. It is going on everyday.  
They praise beautiful workmanship: they praise disinterested actions:  
they praise noble deeds:  
They praise many smaller things and some larger.  
It is better they should praise small things than praise nothing.  
A man who has no praise for anything but his own things:  
who has no commendation for anything but himself,  
is an abortion of a man.  
He lacks the noblest side of man.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

#### THE POTTER

Stay still in the hand of the Potter  
Lie low 'neath His wonderful touch,  
He shapeth and mouldeth in mercy,  
The clay that He loveth so much.  
Surrender thyself to His working,  
The curve, the hollow He wills,  
Nor shrink from the pain and the pressure,  
For the vessel He fashions,  
He fills.

My life goes round in empty dreaming,  
Never being, always seeming,  
Neither day nor night redeeming -  
O weary, weary life!

Double in my dreams I'm feeling;  
Brain with brain confusion reeling;  
Now well, now ill sensations stealing  
Across my weakened frame.

Golden Sol's rich rays are telling  
Morning joy to many a dwelling;  
Here no darkness e'er dispelling  
O weary, weary morn!

O ease me of my weary load;  
Lay me beneath the soft green sod;  
Ashes to ashes. the life to God,  
And let me rest in peace.

Hush! saith the still small voice, repining;  
He purifies, all good designing;  
'Each dark cloud has its silver lining,'  
To cheer us in the gloom.

Soon He comes, all ills redressing;  
Bearing healing, bearing blessing;  
Sufferings ease, and hearts' distressing-  
Thou great physician, come!

Past the long, long night of weeping,  
Life its harvest now is reaping,  
Earth its jubilee is keeping  
In universal song.

Brother John Foreman  
(written several days before falling asleep after a long illness)

~

There is no God, the speaker cries,  
Don't let your thoughts be chained.  
This Universe evolved itself,  
The world is self-contained,

Just then an urchin in the crowd  
a skillful pebble throws,  
which accidentally lands upon  
the atheistic nose.

"Who threw that stone" the speaker roars;  
at which the cockney elf,  
intuitively keen, retorts  
"No one ! it frew itself."

So a pathetic casualty  
discomforted and worse  
goes home to meditate upon  
this causeless Universe !

~

### JERUSALEM

These beautiful lines were written by a Jewish brother many years  
ago,  
and forwarded to The Christadelphian for publication by Sister. E.  
Thomas in 1880

Ancient of cities! admired of the nations!  
Rest of Jehovah! His chosen delight;  
Well may we mourn thee with sad lamentations  
Fallen thy greatness and faded thy light:  
And the rainbow of promise that gleamed on thy brow  
Is hid by the cloud that hangs over thee now!  
Land of the Prophet whose mystic revealings  
Dimly enlighten all tribes but thine own!  
Thine are the records of wonderful dealings,  
Lost or unmarked by thy children alone:  
And strangers and aliens, whilst they are forlorn  
Rejoice in the birthright to which they were born!  
Land of the minstrel! so sadly forboding  
Woe after woe on thy children and thee;  
Linked with the joy, and its sweetness corroding,  
Just as the blight-worm is linked to the tree.  
And the poet e'en now, when he touches his lyre,  
Must wake at thine altar the spark of his fire.  
Land of the martyr! whose seed, sown in weakness,  
Is whitening the earth with a harvest of grace-  
Thine was the worship, all gorgeous with splendour,  
Trumpets and cymbals, and anthems of praise:  
'Twas in thy wide cradle Messiah was lain  
And in thee for the sins of the people was slain.  
Where is the outcast that shared in thy glory?  
Where is the lost one so favoured of yore?  
Driven from thy temple, its stones lie unbuilted,  
Banished thy vineyards, they blossom no more!  
And the soil that enamel'd with verdure thy lawns,  
Now he is an exile, bears briars and thorns.  
Vainly the infidel plants on thy border

Corn for his garner, or grapes for his cup;  
 Dew from the Lord is withheld, that must water,  
 Blights are around thee, that wither it up:  
 And the land in her Sabbath is waiting the day  
 When the dew shall return, and the desert look gay.  
 'Twas not for him thou wast placed in the sunlight,  
 Gilding thy temples and painting thy flowers,  
 Lebanon's cedars have languished before him,  
 Carmel and Sharon look sere in their bowers.  
 And sower and reaper but labour in vain,  
 And wealth may not purchase that splendour again.  
 Sadly the wanderer mourns thee, in absence;  
 Waking or sleeping, his home is in thee;  
 Feeds on the water and bread of affliction,  
 A proverb, reproach and byword is he!  
 Poor child! and the stranger that looks on thee now  
 Reads the price of his sin in the brand on thy brow.  
 Weary of wandering and worn with oppressions,  
 Own'd of no country, and favour'd by few!  
 Who shows thee a kindness to lighten thine exile?  
 Or yields to thy sorrow the sympathy due?  
 In the hour of affliction mankind is thy foe,  
 And no brother hast thou but the brother in woe.  
 Who could not weep to behold thee degraded!  
 Beauteous for station, the joy of the earth!  
 If I forget thee in my exaltation,  
 Yea if I hold thee not chief in my mirth-  
 Then may my right hand her cunning forget,  
 And my tongue in the silence of sorrow be set!  
 Lift up thine eyes to this burthen'd horizon,  
 Child of the promises, what dost thou see?  
 Bright golden streaks growing wider and brighter,  
 Break through the darkness and gleam upon thee.  
 And the shaking of nations in nature's last groan,  
 Is paving the way of thy King to his throne!  
 He comes! O Jerusalem! wake from thy slumbers,  
 And shake off the dust that encumbers thy strength,  
 The dust of defilement long years have roll'd in thee;  
 The day of redemption dawns on thee at length.  
 Thy temple shall rise from its ruins more bright,  
 And the nations around thee shall walk in thy light.  
 He comes! O thou daughter of mourning and sadness  
 Awake, and put on thy bridal array!  
 He comes to restore thee to glory and gladness,

Rejoice in the message he brings thee to-day:  
In a moment of wrath thou wast hidden from me,  
But with love everlasting have I loved thee!"

~

This poem was written by a brother in Texas in 1898 upon  
hearing of the death of brother Roberts;  
submitted by brother Joe Banta, of Texas

### The Death of Brother Roberts

He sailed across the briny deep  
From far Australia's shore; -  
He hoped to see his native land -  
Fair England yet once more;  
And as the stern Almada stopped  
In San Francisco Bay,  
The floating clouds like rugged cliffs  
Sent back a sparkling ray.

And as each passenger stepped forth  
And each his way he trends,  
He grasped the hands to him upheld, -  
The loving hands of friends!  
Each gave his hand a friendly grasp,  
Alike old age and youth;  
For each one knew this man to be  
A champion of the Truth!

"You must remain," to him they say.  
As they the story tell,  
"From fall of man to future bliss -  
Of him thou lovest well!"  
So one day passed; another came, -  
He took the servant's part,  
And tributes grand to God on high  
Proceeded from his heart.

He told of Israel's glorious Hope -  
The Gospel pure and blest,  
Then sought his room; for tired he felt  
And longed for sleep and rest!



The night had come, the starlit sky,  
Alike o'er sea and land,  
Perhaps called forth the thought: "How like  
When shepherds wondering stand!"

When they in wonder stood and heard,  
A message grand, sublime:  
"Glory to God on earth, good will  
To men" - for endless time.  
This was his hope, The Gospel Hope,  
The saints redeemed and blest,  
With Christ as King on David's throne,  
The earth in beauty dressed!  
For this perhaps he breathed a prayer,  
Upturning gentle eyes  
To God; while all the twinkling stars  
Looked downward from the skies!  
For truly their life's evening hour  
Soft fading did descend  
That told although he knew it not  
His life was at an end!

Ah! Could it be so far from home?  
From wife and household kin?  
Ay, yes! The mist from the "mystic sea,"  
Came gently stealing in!  
He was alone - no loved ones near  
To grasp his pale white hand!  
So think at once the shadows fall: -  
Gone to the Silent Land.

There to remain till Christ shall come  
To wake the sleeping dead  
Then with the saints of God come forth,  
To life eternal led!  
Then let us cease to weep and mourn  
For him in deep repose; -  
The good he wrought, like a gentle stream  
Far in the future flows!

Brother L. J. Passmore  
October 18, 1898

~

Brother David Brown wrote many of the hymns we still enjoy today:  
*Anthem: Yahweh Elohim; Hymns: Glory and blessing be ever ascribed  
by Thee; We come, O God, to bow before thy throne; Jesus, thou son  
of righteousness; Lord, we wait the time of blessing; The vision  
tarrieth not; Be careful for nothing, the time is at hand;  
Most glorious things are spoken jerusalem of thee ; Uncreate Unity &  
Inspirer of the ancient seers  
Adonai Yahweh  
(He shall be Rulers)*

Exalted on the eternal Zion,  
Adonai Yahweh stands,  
Of Judah's tribe the lion!  
Her armies he commands.  
He comes to break oppressions,  
To set his captives free,  
To pardon their transgressions,  
To seal their liberty.  
He comes to rule the nations,  
In judgment and in might,  
The captain of salvations,  
The Lord of life and light.  
The roarings of his ire,  
The heavens and earth shall hear;  
Hailstones, and coals of fire,  
Shall fill the world with fear.  
Once in his flesh of weakness,  
The spirit bearer came,  
To preach, in words of meekness,  
The gospel of his Name.  
Now, as a son of power,  
The Spirit-Lord appears,  
To bring the bride her dower,  
And wipe away her tears.  
Once in the streets of Eden  
His gentle accents fell,  
Revealing things long hidden,  
To his own Israel.  
Now His quick tones of thunder,  
Each haughty ear shall know,  
And all despisers wonder,  
And perish, wailing woe.  
Once, in a still, small voice,

He taught the ways of peace,  
And bade "the poor" rejoice,  
In hope of sin's release.  
Now, as the sound of waters,  
He speaks, and it is done;  
He bares His arm for slaughters,  
The Living Man of One.  
The One, of His creation,  
The One He died to save  
From death and hell's damnation-  
The victors o'er the grave.  
The children of His likeness,  
The brethren of His name,  
The body of His brightness,  
Is thick with burning flame.  
The first fruits of His passion,  
The purchase of His blood,  
The martyrs of confession,  
The kings and priests for God.  
Sing, ye redeemed, His praises,  
Hail Jesus, King of Kings!  
His glory your defence is,  
His strength, your covering wings.  
His righteousness possessing,  
Adonai of the East!  
Yours is the house of blessing,  
Yours is the marriage feast.

Brother David Brown  
1866

~

*Yahweh Elohim*

Yahweh Elohim.  
When shall we see the sign of Thy coming?  
When shall it be?

We labor today,  
Thy rest to attain,  
We watch and we pray

Thy Aion to gain;

We wait for Thy token,  
We know Thou art nigh!  
The Scripture hath spoken  
in sure prophecy.

The dead saints are sleeping  
In dust of the earth:  
Thy living ones weeping,  
How long to the birth!

Glorious in holiness,  
Conquer the grave;  
Speak thou in righteousness,  
Mighty to save.

The Lord arm awake,  
And shine forth as light,  
The mighty power take,  
Thine is the right;

Thine, Israel's kingdom,  
Thine, David's throne,  
Thine the dominion  
O'er nations alone.

Yahweh Elohim,  
Hear when we call,  
Reveal thy cherubim,  
-Be all in all.

These are the words to our anthem Yahweh Elohim:  
Words by Brother David Brown, music, by brother James Flint

~

Brother James Flint was baptized with his wife, Selina in 1864, in Birmingham. Being part of the infant ecclesia there, brother Flint immediately became useful with his musical talent. He was appointed leader of song, and the ecclesia met every Wednesday evening "for the cultivation of singing". Brother Roberts referred to "the advent among us of a musical family who led us in our singing with a flute,

violin and basso" in the Christadelphian. The ecclesial orchestra included Brother Henry Flint - flute, bro .James Drew - cornet, bre. Thomas Webster and Robert King violins, and Brother Charles Jennings - harmonium. Bro Flint senior decided on the tunes to be used, some of which are found in the Golden Harp, the first Christadelphian Hymn Book, and are many still being used as hymns of praise today.

Brother Henry, mentioned above, was baptized soon after his parents; James junior in 1865 and William in 1866. William soon left England for Australia in search of work. Today, it is in Perth, Australia, that his granddaughter now lives - Sister Pat Ullman, the sister wife of brother John Ullman.

Brother James Flint wrote the music to the following Hymns:  
Glory and Blessing be, ever ascribed to thee. (First published in the Golden Harp)

Beyond where Kedron's waters flow; Jesus thou son of righteousness;  
Light of them that sit in darkness; For Zion's sake I will not rest; Hark  
ten thousand thousand voices;  
and this beautiful anthem: Yahweh Elohim

~

This poem was written by brother Roberts in 1874 when his only sister in the flesh died in childbirth, and is a rare glimpse into his sorrowing heart.

Here, he describes her encouragement to him when he was young,  
planting his feet upon the rock of Truth,  
and then the sadness in witnessing her struggle in an unhappy  
marriage -

at last he describes his pain in the loss when she fell asleep - leaving  
him without his sweet and loving sister.

ASLEEP

Sweet Sister, thou art laid to rest; the event  
To thee is good, yet I am pierced with sorrow.

I grieve not altogether at the loss  
Of another comfort in this time of evil,  
While lingers still the night, and the sun  
Which thou had'st hoped for  
Is yet unrisen. This is a bitter sorrow:  
For thou hadst been to me from early youth  
A guide and counsellor, in days  
When light of knowledge was to me all dark.  
My swerving footsteps thou did'st hold

With sisterly encouragement, in ways  
 That led to wisdom and the battle  
 'Twixt good and ill, that roars around each one  
 Who plants his feet on rocks the everlasting.  
 But my groans  
 Are more for Thee than for my own bereavement:  
 I grieve at the remembrance of thy troubled day.  
 Much trouble to thy lot hath fallen;  
 Little hast thou known of strength or rest, or joy;  
 Thy way hath toilsome been; more than they share  
 Of burden and of bitterness did fall to thee.  
 At this I grieve,  
 Yet faith assures me all is right that comes  
 To those who put their trust where thine was placed.  
 Not willingly doth the Father bring affliction;  
 As a father, pitieth He the woes  
 Of those who fear before Him;  
 Therefore I trust, while sorrowing o'er thy loss.  
 But the bleak and wintry day now closed,  
 Yet stirs compassion and enrobes thy memory  
 With a sadness which seeks vent in tears.  
 In the midst of all thy sorrow, thou did'st hope the hope  
 that God hath given the sons of men through Christ:  
 Yet even this hath in thy latter years been marred  
 By clouds and separations in thy dearest circle,  
 Concerning Him who is our hope on high;  
 At this my spirit groans more deeply.  
 Yet I comfort take.  
 Thou art hid in shadow of the Almighty's wing;  
 Thy sleep is undisturbed by thoughts of care,  
 Or grief that ways of friendship which thou lov'dst  
 Do not prevail as we would wish them to,  
 And as they will prevail, when stands on earth  
 The Earth's Redeemer and the Friend of Man.  
 Thou retest sweetly from thy day of toil;  
 Short, short to thee the rest will be,  
 However long the bridegroom tarries;  
 Night is past to thee. When next  
 Thou op'st thine eyes, the glorious morning  
 Will have dawned. The Master will have come,  
 And he to him will, doubtless, call thee  
 To the rest and joy and gladness which are his,  
 And for which thou here hast hoped continually.  
 Then shall we meet when sorrow shall have passed away.

We who still the battle brave  
Will take this comfort, and continue  
In the way that trembleth full of promise,  
Though charged this meantime with affliction.  
O Lord, the stroke is heavy!  
O Lord, thy will be done!  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1874

~

"BEHOLD, THE BRIDEGROOM COMETH!"  
Hark ! a cry is made, what means that sound I hear?  
Quickly again 'tis echoed upon my listening ear:  
"The Bridegroom comes!" Oh joyful! is he come at last?  
Is the morning truly dawning? is the night for ever past?

Shall we now be ever with him?-shall he raise us to his throne?  
Shall he change these mortal bodies?-make them like unto his own?  
Shall we see his glorious presence?-hear his greatly longed-for voice?  
Oh quickly spread the tidings! let all his saints rejoice!  
Yes, the groanings of his people he hath heard from ev'ry land,  
And now he comes to free them, in power to make them stand.  
They that with him have borne his cross shall share with him his  
crown,  
For now he'll reign whose right it is-the ancient thrones cast down.

The Bridegroom near approaches-he's even at the door;  
Haste, let your glad hosannahs our glorious Head adore.  
The time long promised has arrived, when earth again shall bloom,  
Again shall yield her richest fruits, again for joy make room.  
Lo! art thou he we long have loved, though ne'er till now have seen?  
Thy love to us, most wonderful, the source of ours has been.  
How gloriously fair thou art! thy beauty all divine!  
Can it be so, that such as we, made like to thee shall shine?

Oh had we known but half thy worth, but half thy beauty seen,  
The treasures of thy love and power had oftener been our theme.  
While trav'ling through the wilderness; thou say'st we've borne for  
thee,  
Ah! thou didst suffer more for us, even death upon the tree.  
We've sojourned long as strangers within a foreign land,  
The world around disowned us, by thee we took our stand;  
They knew not thee, they knew not us-and no abiding place

We knew, but this we knew, that soon we'd see thee face to face.  
Oft in the darkness of the night we longed to hear thee say:  
"This is the thing I'd have thee do-I'd have thee go this way;"  
And often in perplexities, we sighed for morning light,  
For we knew when thou appearedst, faith would give place to sight.  
And now that thou art come to us, how greatly we rejoice!  
Like John of old, we now can say, we hear the Bridegroom's voice.  
Throughout the world the cry shall run, with gladness all shall fill,  
"Glory to God! and peace on earth, towards mankind good-will."  
Now the kingdoms of the world are the kingdoms of our Lord;  
Now the ploughshare and the pruning hook replace the glittering  
sword;  
Now peace and plenty fill the earth, now righteousness shall reign,  
And never more shall pain and tears afflict our world again.

A Daughter of Sarah

1880

~

*The Bible..*

is the best hymn book ever published;  
the best prayer book ever compiled;  
the finest book of politics in the world;  
the richest will and testament ever put on parchment;  
the most sure word of prophecy extant;  
the safest guide book ever printed;  
the only representative of infallibility on earth;  
the only unerring standard of truth in existence;  
the most accurate book of history ever issued;  
the most uncompromising publication known;  
the best book of fashion and etiquette ever seen;  
the most perfect book of morals ever read;  
the sublimest book of poetry ever composed;  
the truest book of destiny ever conceived;  
the most profitable daily reading book ever written;  
the most practical book ever bound;  
the most delightful book ever dreamt of;  
the most excelsior school book ever designed;  
the best servant's friend ever purchased;  
the most profound book of law ever penned;  
the most edifying book of lectures ever bought;  
the most useful pocket book ever carried;  
the most valuable present that can be made;  
the best newspaper ever folded;



the most enlightening book of science ever perused;  
the choicest book of philosophy ever invented;  
the best sword ever brandished;  
the infidel's direst enemy;  
the mortal foe of every form of superstition and priestcraft;  
the sworn adversary of all unrighteousness and corruption;  
the only inspired revelation of the mind and purpose of God;  
the only satisfactory explication of the phenomena of existence, sin,  
and death;  
the only divinely revealed way out of the grave;  
the only reliable key to the political situation;  
the only correct solution of human affairs;  
the only book that can declare the end from the beginning;  
the only book that can make wise to salvation;  
the only programme of events for a thousand years to come;  
the only glad tidings that can purify the heart,  
revolutionize the mind,  
and make ready a people for the coming of the Lord.  
Brother F.R. Shuttleworth  
1872

~

Of things which we so careless name,  
How little kindles to a flame;  
The unruly tongue no man can tame.

"They say" (and so it must be true,)  
What would, did we but rightly view,  
Prove false and vanish as the dew.

Abroad from lip to lip it flies,  
And reaches, soon, a wondrous size,  
As mountains, oft, from mole-hills rise.

Far better rob one of his gold;  
For this could be restored four-fold;  
But never what is wrongly told.

As in the lightning's path we find  
Its scathing tracks are left behind;  
So is this influence on the mind.

Then deem it not a little thing;

A whisper borne on silent wing,  
May reach a heart that feels its sting;

Nor think ye lightly of the deed,  
Broadcast to fling the poisonous seed,  
That springs to many a deadly weed.

Thou hypocrite! Why vainly try,  
From motes to free thy brother's eye;  
First, in thine own the beam descry.

As if a fabric thou couldst rear,  
Of other's faults, thyself to clear;  
More guilty thus dost thou appear.

O that we could that lesson learn;  
From everything away to turn,  
But what does only us concern.

Then should we know and see and hear,  
The more of joy, the less of fear,  
And half our trials disappear.

A richer harvest we should reap,  
A better record angels keep,  
And many smile, where now they weep.

How much we've spoken ill or well,  
Whether to wound or soothe it fell,  
Eternity alone can tell!

O then how wilt thou be o'erwhelmed,  
Though well the current thou has stemmed,  
If by thy words thou art condemned

"Out, *out* brief candle!  
Life's but a walking shadow; a poor player,  
That struts and frets his hour upon the stage,  
*And then is heard no more.*" -*Shakespeare.*

[No- not life, *but human* life.

Life is eternal in God and He will give it back to those who please Him.

How we can do this has been revealed.

See the apostolic writings.

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian  
1889

~

What shall I wish thee in the coming year?  
Health, wealth, prosperity, good cheer?  
Nay, God gives better things than these,  
And I would wish for thee His very best.  
Always His blessing o'er thee,  
Always His presence with thee,  
His strength, joy, peace and rest.  
*Sister A. L. Edwards*  
The Christadelphian  
1925

~

Where all goes well, where life is smooth,  
Where joy and mirth abound,  
Where health, and strength, and youth and friends,  
Shed constant light around-  
There, danger lurks, although unseen,  
Of losing faith in God.  
And there, if we are loved, we feel  
Our Father's chastening rod.

Where pain, or loss, or sorrow comes;  
Where friends are forced to part;  
Where grief, and care, and trouble are,  
Almost to break the heart-  
These are but blessings, though unseen,  
To draw us close to God,  
Increase our faith, renew our zeal:  
'Tis love that guides the rod.

Then may the Lord our paths direct,  
Since He knows what is best,  
Blend light and shade, mix storm and calm,  
And put us to the test;  
Thus may our hearts be well attuned,  
And firm our faith in God;  
Then through the endless ages, we

Shall bless our Father's rod.

*Ps 55: 19*

He is kind,  
yet inflexible in the requirements of His law;  
loving and compassionate,  
yet terrible as a destroying fire against the rebellious and the guilty;  
forgiving towards offences  
yet jealous of the dignity, glory and the supremacy of His name.  
He is holy, and cannot look upon sin.  
He is wise, and cannot tolerate fools.  
He is true and faithful,  
and will destroy all the false and perfidious.  
He is just and true and perfect -  
at once the fountain of love and vengeance;  
the author of life and death;  
the source of reviving mercy and consuming fire.  
He is eternal, unchangeable, infinite, glorious in power and majesty-  
the King immortal,  
the Possessor of heaven and earth,  
to whom alone glory is due -  
He is  
Yahweh

~

#### TO THE BIRDS OF SUNNY SIDE

Sing on, wild birds! your joyous lay  
Beguiles me with its happy strain,  
And thoughts of scenes now far away  
Bring back dear memories again  
Of melodies, whose hallowed spells  
The heart for ever will retain  
Though years re-echo the farewells  
Of those we may not meet again.

Sing on, sweet birds! your notes recall  
Dear dreams of joy that never dies,  
And gleams of love that still enthral  
With glamor of beloved eyes-  
Dear eyes that shed their soul's full beam  
On all that makes life's light impart

A reflex of the glorious gleam  
That sends its sunshine to the heart.

Your gladsome songs, O, happy birds!  
Remind me of life's spring - time bright:  
My English home, love's old sweet words -  
The music of the heart's delight;  
When love's fond smile was ever near  
To deck the hour with golden hue,  
That gives its grace to all things dear:  
Its hope, its faith to all things true!  
-W.N. Watson

*A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken in due  
season, how good is it!*  
*Prov 15: 23*

298

*"... and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh  
you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear: "*  
*1 Pet 3: 15*

The response Brother Roberts gave to Mr. Watson-

#### TO THE OWNER OF SUNNYSIDE

Go on, good sire, complete the work  
So nobly done in bygone years,  
Let not illusions sweetly burke  
The fruit of labor, love, and tears;  
The hallowed spells of wild birds' song  
May soothe a passing moment's pain,  
They have no power to right the wrong  
Or bring the dead to life again.

The thoughts they stir within the breast,  
The reveries that o'er us steal:  
They leave no lasting gift of rest,  
They give no solid boon of weal;  
"Dear dreams" of love are not enough-  
We need a love that never dies-  
Our lives are made of sterner stuff  
Than solace finds in wild bird's cries.

Oh, turn your eyes with forward quest;

Forget the things that lie behind:  
The future holds more joy and rest  
Than ever warmed a mortal mind;  
While listening to the feathered muse,  
While looking back the way you've trod,  
Expand the mind to nobler views-  
Lay hold on Christ, look up to God!  
Brother Robert Roberts  
Diary of a Voyage pg 87  
Mr. Watson became a brother in Christ.

My Shepherd is the Lord and nothing shall I need;  
He leads me by His word,  
In pastures green to feed:  
Where founts of living waters flow,  
There maketh He my feet to go.

My life He will restore, And bring me to the goal,  
Where death hath no more pow'r,  
Upon the righteous soul:  
Of those who now His name confess:  
And wear the robe of righteousness;

Yea! though my feet must tread, Where death's dark shadows fall,  
No evil will I dread,  
No fears shall me appal-  
Thy strong right hand is still with me;  
Thy rod and staff my stay shall be.

For me Thou dost prepare, Before mine enemies,  
A table rich and rare,  
Spread with all goodliness:  
With oil Thou dost anoint mine head  
And with Thy wine my cup is fed

Thy loving kindnesses, Thy mercies ever flow;  
They, day by day, me bless,  
And no cessation know:  
And thus I will Thy goodness tell,  
When in Thy house my feet shall dwell.  
The Christadelphian 1883

~

### The Foolish Took No Oil

'Twas not enough that they had lamps,  
Nor yet that they the lamps had lighted;  
There were ten virgins thus prepared,  
Yet there were five whose claims were slighted.  
The night is long, and the night air damp,  
Is there oil in your vessel with your lamp?

The midnight cry rings through the air,  
Behold, he comes, go out and meet him;  
But how shall those foolish five go  
With such faint flickering lights to greet him?  
There is death to them in the gladsome shout,  
For, behold, their lamps are going out.

The careless are in earnest now,  
They go to buy what they may not borrow,  
And they will give an untold price  
For a little oil. Ah! woe and sorrow,  
Their diligence is all too late,  
They are ready now - but, he did not wait.

The door is shut. Only just shut!  
Surely a little grace he'll show them?  
"Lord, Lord," they cry, "open unto us!"  
He answers that he does not know them.  
When once the Master has shut the door,  
No one can open it forevermore.

'Tis not enough to have learned Christ,  
Nor yet that we to him have plighted  
Our faith. Except it still abide,  
And *GROW* in him, the branch is blighted.  
Does he tarry long?  
Let us the more be striving to make our election sure.  
The Christadelphian 1884

~

"MARRIAGE INDISSOLUBLE."

*" I had a few fragmentary ideas on the events immediately connected*

*with Christ and his Bride  
when we are called to the judgment,  
and I began to transfer them to paper under the title of " Espousals. "  
But I felt that the subject could not be suitably rendered in prose:  
it was too leaden for such a theme.  
So I attempted a metrical rendering.  
It is only an attempt: still, I will send it, although I shall not be at all  
surprised  
if you either do not use it or alter it. The theme is delightful. I have  
revelled in its contemplation. " - The Writer.*

*Bride.* -Hark! 'Tis the voice of my loved. Yes, 'tis he.  
*Bridegroom.* -My Fairest one, come forth. The wintry clouds are past,  
Night's shadows flee. Come forth, my dove,  
That I thy face may see. The storm subsides,  
The morning dawns. Arise thou and come away.  
*Bride.* -Is this a vision that I see? It is the Lord.  
A sweet reality. My heart be still,  
Await his will.

My Lord, I see thee face to face and know  
E'en as I'm known. My joy is full, and faith is lost in sight.  
When summoned to thy presence, the tension of  
Expectancy relaxed so quick, that for  
The moment, I was almost stunned, and then  
The angel gave me strength and sweet assurance  
Of his mission. Fear, joy, suspense held me  
Entranced. With strange precision my life stood out  
Before me, like some bold promontory  
At sunset, with rugged outline, sterile heights,  
Seams, chasms, all disclosed. Flashes of duty done  
Gave place to thoughts of waywardness  
And oft repeated failures, and these in turn  
Dimm'd off before the hope of mercy and forgiveness.  
I thought of all thy sweetness and compassion.  
And then again I loved thee so. And with this thought  
I girded up my loins and felt that I could stand.

*Bridegroom.* -My heart was ever with thee. I longed  
With strong desire the day of thy perfection.  
Thy love and loyalty to me, are now  
Thy Bridal robes, and ornaments most costly.  
Orient gems, fit emblem of thy purity,  
Circle thy brow, while chains of beaten gold  
Entwine our hearts to throb in unison.  
How fair thou art, my love! How passing fair!  
*Bride.* -My lord, 'tis but the reflex of thy auty.



Thou art resplendent. A sun dismantled  
Of his storm clouds, whose beams have found  
A resting place in me.

*Bridegroom.* -Clear as the sun. Fair as the moon  
Effulgent with one light.

*Bridge.* -My Lord, what means this transformation scene?  
When I arrived at Sinai, it was a desert  
Great and terrible.

With scorching rocks and arid plains,  
Whose silence was disturbed by noises  
Weird and horrible.

And when the eye sought out some object, to  
Relieve the stern sublimity of solitude,  
Some dismal creature stalked abroad  
With piteous moan that made the dreary  
Scene more drear. Or dancing satyr held  
Nocturnal revelry. Or beast of prey  
Howled over ravin wolfishly.

And hill tops far and near caught up  
The hideous wail. Such gloom. Such horror.

I stood awaiting thine approach  
With phalanx right and left, an angel guard.  
Somehow, I seemed adjusted to the  
Splendid scene of terror.

I could not utter what I felt, but still  
I did not faint. I waited. Then I saw  
'Midst retinue of angels bright and fair,  
Thy Majesty.

My soul, the moment was supreme,  
I sought some token of thy mind,  
And then gave audience to thy words.  
Ne'er mortal ear was greeted with such love  
And admiration. The angels grew  
Exultant, and with glad acclaim declared  
That thou and I were altogether lovely,  
When lo! as if to emphasize the charm  
Dread Sinai became a smiling Eden.

What meaneth it?

*Bridegroom.* -The earnest of the Father's sbidal gift is this,  
Which, emblematic of thine own transition,  
I changed into a floral paradise.

*Bride.* -'Tis like thyself to weave for me this Eden  
Of enchantment. What can I offer thee  
Of value rare enough?

*Bridegroom.* -The dear delight thy presence yields  
Exceeds all other gifts. Thy love to me  
Is sweeter far than thy love's token.

But now new scenes await us.

Tell me, O thou in whom my soul delights,  
What thinkest thou of this thy garden?

*Bride.* -The solitary place is glad for us,  
The desert blossoms like the rose.

What ecstasy! What bliss is mine  
That thou shouldst weave into our  
Wedding day this bridal gift?

Not Sharon's fertile plains nor Carmel's  
Fruitful hill can vie with it in  
Graceful loveliness.

There seems to come from everywhere  
A fragrant breath. The gentle zephyr of  
The south is perfume laden. Spicery flows forth  
Like spikenard or the costly myrrh.

The air is redolent of odours from  
The clustering vines, and far and near I see  
Profusion of ripened fruit on stately trees.

The Citron's golden fruit provides  
Refreshment. Pomegranates fair  
Are also here and fig trees too.

Commingling with them all I see  
The lofty Palm, the Cedar, and the Shittah tree,  
The Cypress, Fir and Myrtle.

And here and there the branches interlace  
With overhanging leaves to form  
Enchanting bowers

Listen! I hear the murmur of the water brook.

Ah, yes. I see the little rills flow down  
The mountain's sides o'erleaping rocks  
And sparkling in miniature cascades.

And here I see a stately stream  
And there a graceful fountain,

And over all the minstrels of the wood  
Give forth their melody, while shy  
Gazelles and tim'rous roes bound  
Over hill and valley. This is a day of

Sweet surprise where all is fair and lovely.

*Bridegroom.* -That thou art mine and I thine  
Completes the glory.

Thou art the Father's gift. Through him

Alone I've won thee. His power sustained  
Me in the travail of my soul,  
And gave me title,  
To present unto myself a glorious bride  
With neither spot nor wrinkle.

*Bride.* -Such lofty praise! And since I have begun  
To taste love's potent draught, I would  
More deeply drink, and ask thee just  
One question. What didst thou see in me  
So wondrous sweet?

Rough I was, and black, as Kedar's tents.  
A vessel coarse, unhewn, and unsymmetrical.

Why didst thou not "despise me" -

*Bridegroom.* -And *now* a vessel bright yond compare.  
I saw thee as thou *art*, my finished work.  
I wrought and fashioned thee, that  
I might have thee share my joy and honour  
In the service of Jehovah.

My Helpmeet, and my Queen.

*Bride* -What depths of joy and high nobility  
Those words involve. It was a theme I always  
Loved to ponder, that thou and I should be,  
To serve one Father. His will was my delight.  
I ever bowed before that shrine in thought,  
But when I came to practise it, and follow  
Thine example, I trembled in the fight.

'Twas not the Father's fault. My  
Weakness was to blame.

High rocks and tumbling boulders frightened  
Me, I shivered in the dank, cold mist.

And then again grew faint with sudden heat,  
And, O, the little spars! What pain they gave,  
What bleeding feet!

*Bridegroom.* -I watched thine every footstep.  
No danger of the way befel thee, but I gave  
My angels charge, lest thou shouldst slip.  
By night, by day, unseen they compassed thee.

I grieved for all thy pain and agony,  
For I had suffered too,

And knowing in myself that trial is  
The wellspring of eternal joy,

I did the only thing I could -  
I helped thee through.

*Bride.* -Through Thy compassion, Lord, I tread

This goodly, peaceful land.  
For when I could not see my way,  
I took the light thou gavest me,  
And seemed to hold thine hand.  
Indeed, sometimes in grief's dark cell,  
I trimmed and oiled my lamp so well,  
I felt to see thee near;  
And then I almost feared to breathe,  
Lest I should break the spell.  
But, O! how sweet to realise that in  
Thy calm retreat, thy thoughts should  
Fix themselves on me.

And didst thou really grieve?

*Bridegroom.* -The Head must ever feel the motions  
Of the body. 'Twas through thine agony  
That I could be compacted, and fitly  
Joined to thee. Thy sufferings formed  
The union. And where the motions of *my*  
Sorrow were expressed, that part declared itself  
In sweet communion.

*Bride.* -My Lord, the change from sore distress to this  
Transcendent joy, is bliss unspeakable.  
If I would have this good to last  
I must remember evil.

Those shadows of the night to me are wings,  
By which I soar unmeasured heights  
Of thy pure joy.  
Relief so sweet should be perennial,  
Then let the memory abide.

*Bridegroom.* -Mem'ry is a flower which never fades  
In this fair garden. All pleasures here  
Are inexhaustible, none turn to ashes;  
All are incorruptible.  
Come forth, beloved, come, and taste  
A fresh delight.

'Tis meet that joy so full as ours  
Should have some token.

That love so great as mine for thee  
Should be expressed in other form  
Than merely spoken.

Or even in the presentation  
Of this fair Eden.

And so I take thee through this avenue  
To where, 'midst clustering vine,

And Cyprus flowers, and roses  
     White and red  
     Stands beauty's shrine,  
     Within its cloistered walls  
     Of interlacing boughs, a festal  
 Board is spread for thee, my Queen,  
 And I will place upon thine head  
     A royal diadem,  
 And courtly honours shall attend  
     A courtly Queen.  
 Ten thousand voices of an angel choir  
 Shall make this changéd desert ring  
     With acclamation of thy praise.  
 And I will summon to my side  
     An angel band of servitors  
     To wait on me,  
 While I, a King will gird myself come forth  
     And wait on thee.  
     Aught else desirest thou?  
*Bride.* -In regal purple I would see thee robed  
     And thine imperial brow adorned  
     With that rich crown of victory  
     Thine own by right divine.  
 Then let me be, yet more than helpmeet  
     More than Queen. O, let me be  
     A loyal subject at thy feet  
     To worship thee.  
*Bridegroom.* -Thou art my crown of victory,  
 My trophy of the fight. Let heaven above  
     Break forth in praise, and let the  
     Earth rejoice  
     That Truth and Mercy now are met  
     In sweet embrace,  
     A marriage indissoluble  
 Of Love celestial, with Hope terrestrial.  
     These are the world's true nuptials  
     This is the entrance into Life.  
*Bride.* -Glory, honour, incorruptibility  
     Are mine. My enraptured soul!  
 The spirit coursing through my veins  
     Gives life a new momentum.  
 I'm quickened to perceive a thousand  
 Things, undreamt of in my days of flesh  
     I feel myself a power in this great

Universal spirit, as in my days  
Of dust, I used to feel myself a part  
Of dust, with senses and perceptions  
Built out of it and into it.  
And ever moving with it in  
One unvarying cycle of decay.  
But now, how changed! I am a new creation  
Fixed, joyous, incorruptible.  
I feel a thousand pleasures welling  
Up within my heart, each one with  
Energy attended. My impulses  
Are all in one direction, self-inciting  
To obey Jehovah's will.  
And intellectually intent upon His wisdom  
With long experience of His love,  
I *cannot* feel amiss. All is supernal.  
I know I am an element  
In Yaweh's happiness,  
And this is Life Eternal.  
Sister Mary G. Brabyn. 1893

~

HOPE IN THE RAINBOW  
Rain and sunlight softly blended,  
Through the sundering mist a-shine;  
In the clouds that darken heaven  
God has set His rainbow sign.  
So our joys and sorrows mingling  
'Neath the light of promised day;  
Lo! the rainbow spans the distance-  
Hope illumines all our way.  
When the sun in kingly splendour  
Floods with glory earth and sky,  
Hope shall be outshone; and paling,  
Fade before reality.  
Hope illumines all our way.  
When the sun in kingly splendour  
Floods with glory earth and sky,  
Hope shall be outshone; and paling,  
Fade before reality.  
Sister Edith Ladson

~

Can you put the spider's web back in its place  
That once has been swept away?  
Can you put the apple again on the bough  
Which fell at your feet today?

Can you put the lily-cup back on the stem,  
And cause it to live and grow?  
Can you mend the butterfly's broken wing  
That you crushed with a hasty blow?

You think that my questions are trifling, dear  
Let me ask you another one:  
Can a hasty word be ever unsaid,  
Or a deed unkind, undone?

Selah.  
1899

~

*The following are the lines we promised some months ago to publish.*

*We learnt them at a Sunday School nearly 30 years ago.*

In Genesis the world was made by God's creative hand.

In Exodus the Hebrews marched to gain the Promised Land.

Leviticus contains the Law, holy and just, and good.

Numbers records the tribes enrolled, all sons of Abraham's blood.

Moses in Deuteronomy recounts God's mighty deeds.

Brave Joshua into Canaan's land the host of Israel leads.

In Judges their rebellion oft provokes the Lord to smite;

But Ruth records the faith of one well pleasing in His sight.

In First and Second Samuel of Jesse's son we read.

Ten tribes in First and Second Kings revolted from his seed.

In First and Second Chronicles see Judah captive made;

But Ezra leads a remnant back by princely Cyrus' aid.

The city walls of Zion Nehemiah builds again;

Whilst Esther saves her people from plots of wicked men.

In Job we read how faith will live beneath affliction's rod.

And David's Psalms are precious songs to every child of God.

The Proverbs like a goodly string of choicest pearls appear.

Ecclesiastes teaches man how vain are all things here.

The mystic Song of Solomon exalts sweet Sharon's Rose;

Whilst Christ the Saviour and the King the 'rapt Isaiah shows.

The warning Jeremiah apostate Israel scorns;

His plaintive Lamentations their awful downfall mourns.

Ezekiel tells in wondrous words of dazzling mysteries.  
 Whilst kings and empires yet to come Daniel in vision sees.  
 Of judgment and of mercy Hosea loves to tell.  
 Joel describes the blessed days when God with man shall dwell.  
 Among Tekoa's herdsman Amos received his call;  
 While Obadiah prophesies of Edom's final fall.  
 Jonah enshrines a wondrous type of Christ our risen Lord.  
 Micah pronounces Judah lost, lost but again restored.  
 Nahum declares on Nineveh just judgment shall be poured.  
 A view of Chaldea's coming doom Habbakuk's visions give.  
 Next Zephaniah warns the Jews to turn, repent and live  
 Haggai wrote to those who saw the temple built again.  
 And Zachariah prophesied of Christ's triumphant reign.  
 Malachi was the last who touched the high prophetic chord:  
 Its final notes sublimely show the coming of the Lord.  
 Matthew and Mark, and Luke and John, the holy gospels wrote.  
 Describing how the Saviour died, his life and all he taught.  
 Acts proves how God the apostles owned with signs in every place.  
 St. Paul in Romans teaches us how man is saved by grace.  
 The apostle in Corinthians instructs, exhorts, reproves.  
 Galatians show that faith in Christ alone the Father loves.  
 Ephesians and Philippians tell what Christians ought to be.  
 Colossians bids us live to God and for eternity.  
 In Thessalonians we are taught the Lord will come from heaven.  
 In Timothy and Titus a bishop's rule is given.  
 Philemon marks a Christian's love, which only Christians know.  
 Hebrews reveals the gospel prefigured by the law.  
 James teaches without holiness faith is but vain and dead.  
 St. Peter points the narrow way in which the saints are led.  
 John in his three Epistles on love delights to dwell.  
 St. Jude gives awful warnings of judgment, wrath to tell.  
 The Revelations prophecy of that tremendous day,  
 When Christ, and Christ alone, shall be his people's stay.

Brother Robert Roberts  
 The Christadelphian  
 1876

~

We've traveled together, my Bible and I,  
 Through all kinds of weather, with smile or with sigh,  
 In sorrow and sunshine, in tempest or calm,  
 Thy friendship unchanging, my lamp and my Psalm.



We've traveled together, my Bible and I,  
When life had grown weary, and death e'n was nigh;  
But all through the darkness of mist and of wrong,  
I found thee a solace, a prayer, or a song.

So now who shall part us, my Bible and I?  
Shall ism and schism, or new lights who try?  
Shall shadow for substance, or stone for good bread  
Supplant its sound wisdom - give folly instead?

Thou sword of the Spirit, put error to flight;  
Ah, no! my dear Bible, Revealer of light,  
And still through life's journey, until my last sigh,  
We'll travel together, my Bible and I.

*Sister Alice Hopkins*  
Gems of Truth in Simple Settings

~

This poem was printed after the death of brother Roberts, to remind brethren and sisters not to sorrow as others do for those who have no hope-

Today, we send it out to remind our brethren and sisters the same of our beloved sister Lois Bartholomew. Her sleep will be brief.

OUR SISTER SLEEPS

She rests: no sorrow mars her brow,  
She sleeps in Christ a little while;  
Her race is run, 'tis over now,  
She waits henceforth the Master's smile.  
Her night of sorrows now is o'er,  
For her its cares and toils have ceased;  
They trouble not the sleeper more,  
She is from all their griefs released.  
The seed upon the wide world cast  
By her in patience, yet shall yield  
Its fruitful harvest; though is pass'd  
The humble worker from the field.  
We sorrow not as others do,  
Who have no hope of life beyond;  
She will come forth to life anew.  
And to the Father's will respond.  
He pities all His children, who  
Look unto Him in time of need;

His love is faithful, firm, and true,  
To such as with Him humbly plead.

The Christadelphian  
1889

~

This life is full of changes,  
Of mingled hopes and fears,  
Of sunshine, joy, and gladness,  
Of sorrow, gloom, and tears.  
Today our hearts with hope are light,  
Tomorrow puts that hope to flight.

One day we cheer the lonely,  
Sad heart that mourns a loss,  
The next it may be ours to bend,  
Beneath the selfsame cross;  
So full of change is mortal life,  
That none are free from care and strife.

Yet if we grow not weary,  
But patiently endure,  
And conquer in the mortal state,  
God's promises are sure;  
And we immortal life shall gain,  
And ever live with Christ to reign.

Bessie  
The Christadelphian  
1885

~

#### THE JOY SET BEFORE US

We are all fellow-pilgrims with hearts all fashioned alike  
and aspirations all of the same character.  
We often cry out for a little joy,  
but God has so arranged matters that we cannot have much now.  
However, He tells us that He has joy for us ahead,  
and asks us to wait His time.  
God has so formed our mental constitution as to make perfect  
happiness  
dependent on affinity to Him.

In the future He will let us drink of the rivers of His pleasures.  
Some are liable to think that they know something of happiness now,  
but I rather doubt it, except as they approach God in communion  
through Christ.

Why, we do not even know what life is yet.  
Our present existence is not life at all as compared with immortality.

Our mortal career is merely a dying period  
and we surely need not grieve at the conclusion of a dying day.

What we want is life, and that more abundantly.

As to happiness now, well,  
when we do attain to the joy set before us,  
we shall regard life as it is now as a mild form of misery.

A sister

# Prayer

For a prayerless man there is no mercy.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Law of Moses

~

When we ask a specific thing, it is because we think it would be for the best:

but in this we may be mistaken:

and if God withhold it, He is really answering our prayer in not giving us what we ask.

We would not desire what might interfere with our relation to God.

So we should reason fallaciously and do ourselves an injustice if we were to conclude that God disregards our prayer because

He grants not what we request.

We know how it is with our own children sometimes:

they ask us to do this or that in their innocent inexperience.

We have to say, "My dear, I could not possibly do it:"

Why?

Because we love our children not? Nay, but because we love them.

Let us have this faith towards God, then,

that the best answer He can give us sometimes is not to permit what we ask.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

*"The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and His ears are open unto their cry."*

The ears of the Lord are open always.

But we must approach Him in the right way.

There are certain conditions of approach, and those are indicated here.

One has been already referred to: -"full assurance of faith."

There is another: -"with a true heart."

That implies the existence of a false heart.

What is it to have "a true heart?"

Is it not for our heart to be true to God?

Is it not to have our affections fixed upon Him,

to love what He loves, to hate what He hates,  
much after the manner indicated in the salutation of Jehu to Jonadab,  
the son of Rechab  
( 2 Kings 10: 15 ).

"Is thine heart right, as My heart is with thy heart?"  
Let us come then to God with this "true heart" and "full assurance of  
faith,  
having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience,  
and our bodies washed with pure water."

Brother Robert Roberts  
1888

~

Our very attainment of the life to come is dependent  
on the circumstances of our life in the flesh.  
Hence, how needful in all our ways to acknowledge Him who can direct  
our path.

-( Prov. 3:6 .)

The forgiveness of our trespasses, the provision of daily bread,  
and protection from the evil by which we are surrounded,  
are among the subjects of the prayer sketched by Jesus for our  
guidance.

All of these are personal.

Personal needs are permitted to be brought forward  
when we base them on a recognition of the Father's supremacy,  
and the glory of his purposes.

Were we not so permitted,  
prayer would be robbed of half its comfort to those who are invited to  
"come boldly unto the throne of grace, that they may obtain mercy,  
and find grace to help in time of need."-( Heb. 4:16 .)

Brother Robert Roberts  
*The Christadelphian* 1870

~

How shall we cultivate *personal friendship* with the Deity ?  
The answer is, that after having apprehended Him by knowledge,  
we must hold intercourse with Him by prayer,  
and ripen our knowledge into friendship.

Our destiny in Christ, is to be eternally related in sonship to God.

The present is the preparation for the relationship;  
and if we do not now make ourselves familiar, as it were,  
with the Father by prayer,

how shall we be prepared to enter a state of existence  
in which He will be the beginning and end of all our thought and action  
?

Brother Robert Roberts  
1865

~

The idea that there can be prayerful-mindedness without formal  
prayerfulness  
is a delusion by which the indolent mind seeks to excuse itself the  
duty.  
No man can address God in thanksgiving or request who does not turn  
his thoughts specially God-wards,  
and no man can turn his thoughts God-ward without withdrawing them  
for a time from everything else,  
and by an act of will, raising them to the throne of the Highest.  
The human mind is so constituted as to be incapable of thinking of two  
things at the same time;  
and where the mind dwells strongly on any one thought,  
its musings involuntary take the shape of words, as familiarly  
illustrated in persons who talk to themselves.  
It follows that those who really give themselves up to "the knowledge  
and love of God"-  
(and this is what all the real children of God do) -  
will naturally seek vent for their yearnings in formal words,  
addressed to Him whom no distance can put beyond the reach of  
hearing,  
and whom no amount of preoccupation can incapacitate  
for attending to the feeblest and most distant petition ascending to his  
throne.

Brother Robert Roberts  
*The Ambassador* 1865

~

You cannot conceive the rich mine you have found,  
but the treasure lies *buried*, wrapped together in a *clean* place by  
itself,  
and laid there by the Eternal Spirit's own hands, and if you say, where  
is it laid?  
*truth* will whisper, Come and see;  
but only the truth will reveal the hiding place,  
and when you have found the pearl which is hid in the gospel of the

kingdom,  
you will indeed sell all, that you may retain it.  
Wisdom has counted its cost, but tells us its value cannot be  
estimated.  
We may buy the truth, says the word, but never sell it;  
wisdom's holy ones hold it too dear to part with it.  
To them it is most gloriously precious; continually they are heard to  
sing aloud  
"Thy ways are ways of pleasantness, and all thy paths are peace."  
For step by step, wisdom lifts her children,  
and although her footprints are only here a little, and there a little,  
still are they deepened by the first tread of the Eternal Spirit's  
mysterious outline,  
which nothing can efface.  
And as we *follow on* to know the Lord, we indeed grasp a doctrine,  
which Jesus said "is not mine, but His that sent me."  
We must be taught of God before we can come to Christ,  
for the knowledge of the Father can alone draw us to him.  
Therefore, let us "give attendance to reading"  
that we may understand what God at *sundry* times and in *divers*  
manners  
spoke in time past unto the fathers by the *prophets*,  
and in the last day of the Jewish dispensation He hath spoken by His  
Son.  
Let the ear of our understanding catch every sound,  
that we may be able to comprehend the *manifold* wisdom of God;  
the leaven of the word must be *hid*,  
and the warm atmosphere of faith and hope must surround it,  
before the rising process can leaven the whole lump.  
A Sister  
1869

~

When a man  
is deeply and continuously engaged in an atmosphere of Divine  
thoughts,  
he has neither the time nor the inclination to plot mischief and play the  
fool.  
this is the vocation of vacant minds and idle hands,  
who know not what it is to enter within the veil.  
Brother John Thomas

~

Scriptural prayer is dependant on scriptural knowledge...  
Prayer, to be acceptable to God,  
and edifying to men,  
must not consist in the mechanical turning round and round  
of a number of religious phrases...derived from all denominations;  
neither must it be characterized by the frothy fervor of "orthodox"  
prayer meetings.

But it must be made up of the deep down appreciation of God's  
inexhaustible goodness, and expressed with simplicity,  
and as from the heart, the most pressing needs of our souls,  
pleading the promises of present and future good.

Brother F.R Shuttleworth  
The Christadelphian 1875

~

When we open the Word of God,  
God speaks to us;  
when we engage in prayer, we speak to Him.  
The person who studies all of the time,  
but never prays is like those dull companions  
who are always ready to listen,  
but never contribute anything to the conversation.  
There is nothing stimulating in such company.  
On the other hand, the person who is always praying,  
but never studying,  
is like those garrulous people who dominate all conversation,  
and are never ready to listen to what others might like to say.  
Such conversationalist soon bore us!  
The ideal companion is one who is prepared both to listen and to talk,  
to interchange thoughts and conversation.  
His presence gives us pleasure,  
and we delight to converse with him.  
He is like the person who both studies, and prays.  
He listens to Yahweh, and also communicates with Him-

H. P. Mansfield

~

People neglect God in tranquility,  
and in trouble begin to pray.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1871



~

Pray always.  
You can do this in all places,  
times and postures.  
Thus you keep in touch with God who will hold you up.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

All study  
and no prayer can fill us up;  
all prayer and no study can puff us up;  
but continual study blended with prayer will build us up.  
The Power of the Word,  
blended with the Power of Prayer,  
can transform our preaching, our worship, ourselves..." .  
H. P. Mansfield  
Making Prayer Powerful

~

Scriptural prayer is dependant on scriptural knowledge...  
Prayer, to be acceptable to God, and edifying to men,  
must not consist in the mechanical turning round and round  
of a number of religious phrases...derived from all denominations;  
neither must it be characterized by the frothy fervor of "orthodox"  
prayer meetings.  
But it must be made up of the deep down appreciation of God's  
inexhaustible goodness, and expressed with simplicity,  
and as from the heart, the most pressing needs of our souls,  
pleading the promises of present and future good.  
Brother F.R Shuttleworth  
The Christadelphian 1875

~

To pray for a man that hates you  
(when done in sincerity and truth and not with lips that receive no  
orders from the heart)  
is a sublimer magnanimity than merely to send him a loaf in his  
hunger;  
it is more; it is a blessing to the man who prays.

You cannot pray for an enemy without stilling your resentment  
towards him  
and opening out your benevolent regards,  
and every time you deliberately do this,  
you are improved.

You are lifted towards the elevated plane of the divine character,  
and the natural man is brought under the circumcising knife  
of the Truth.

In no point is the difference between the natural and the spiritual man  
more apparent than here.

The natural man is under the sway of his animal feelings only,  
and cannot look towards the object of his injured feelings, let alone  
pray for him.

If he could hear the voice of God, a new power would come in,  
and his very feelings take a new current.

The spiritual man hears this voice, and puts away,  
at its bidding,

all bitterness anger, wrath, and evil speaking;  
and puts on the new man which

is "renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him."  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

We must cultivate individual enterprise in the ways of God.  
While committing our way unto God, and praying for Him to open our  
way and direct our steps,  
let us see to it that we are not lacking in measures of wisdom  
and deeds of courage.

Do not let us sit down supinely and wait for God to do  
what He will never do.

He brings things to a certain point and leaves man to do the rest.  
God works in His own way, and it is for us to find it out.

Brother Robert Roberts

The Ways of Providence

1881

~

It would be a fatal mistake to overlook the priesthood of Christ,  
as now accessible to his household by prayer.

The Truth would be of no use to us if we did.

The intercession of Christ is necessary to our salvation:  
and we can only set it in motion in our individual behalf

by individual prayer.  
To live in disregard of this would be soon to decay  
from our places in the true vine,  
and finally, at his coming, to drop as withered branches to the ground,  
to be bundled up for consumption,  
with all other fruitless branches,  
for any cause cut off.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1869

~

Prayer  
is a part of acceptable service to God,  
and prayerfulness, a part of the character which is estimable in his  
sight.  
It is important to keep this in mind, because in our search for "sound  
doctrine,"  
we are apt to allow intellectual activity to triumph over the practical  
use of the truth we dig out.  
There is a danger of the truth failing to beget the actual relationship  
to God  
which finds its natural and strengthening exercise in the act of prayer.  
Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousness:  
thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress; have mercy upon me,  
and hear my prayer.  
Ps 4: 1  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1865

~

Our requests in particular cases may not be according to His will.  
His will concerning those who please Him is that they shall have what  
is for their best interest in the ultimate sense.  
Of this we cannot be judge:  
but it must certainly be our desire that we should have this and this  
only.  
When, therefore, we ask a specific thing, it is because we think it  
would be for the best:  
but in this we may be mistaken: and if God withhold it, He is really  
answering our prayer in not giving us what we ask.  
We would not desire what might interfere with our relation to God.  
So we should reason fallaciously and do ourselves an injustice

if we were to conclude that God disregards our prayer because  
He grants not what we request.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1890

~

Our prayers reflect our minds in relation to the truth,  
"Where your treasure is, there will your heart be also."  
If the truth's affairs occupy a large and proper place in our affections,  
we, like Epaphras,  
shall be found laboring fervently in our prayers for the truth's well-  
being.  
If, however, self, flesh-gratification, is the aim of our supplications, we  
may be sure that something is amiss.  
Let us see to it that our petitions run in lawful channels-channels that  
will tend to the glory of God and the salvation of man.  
If our children are rebellious and unbelieving,  
let it not be because we have failed to ask for wisdom and strength to  
guide them aright.  
If our ecclesia is at sixes and sevens, let it not be because faithful  
prayer for its unity and well-being has not been offered.  
How the strong, faithful Paul entreated for help in the form of prayers  
on his behalf!  
Do, brethren and sisters, in these dry, parched times stand less in  
need of such help?  
And ought not the same means to be adopted in order that it may be  
obtained?  
Sisters, let us "pray always and not faint."  
Sister Clara Jannaway

~

*1<sup>st</sup> Jn 5: 14*

*And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any  
thing according to his will, he heareth us.*

Our requests in particular cases may not be according to His will.  
His will concerning those who please Him is that they shall have what  
is for their best interest in the ultimate sense.  
Of this we cannot be judge: but it must certainly be our desire that we  
should have this and this only.  
When, therefore, we ask a specific thing, it is because we think it  
would be for the best:  
but in this we may be mistaken: and if God withhold it, He is really

answering our prayer in not giving us what we ask.  
We would not desire what might interfere with our relation to God.  
So we should reason fallaciously and do ourselves an injustice  
if we were to conclude that God disregards our prayer because He  
grants not what we request.

Brother Robert Roberts

1890

# Reading

The theory that the truth once known will abide with us,  
and render diligent Bible reading an unnecessary trouble is hurtful  
because it is false.

The truth will not remain with us in power unless we daily deal with it.  
The human mind has no power to retain anything apart from regular  
use.

The memory of everything grows dim without renewal.  
This is true even of things for which the mind has a natural affinity;  
how much more true it is of divine ideas to which the mind is naturally  
alien.

Accustoming his mind to godliness, as his daily and hourly habit, a  
man will be able to say,  
"How sweet unto my taste, O Lord, are all Thy words of truth."  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Education is a companion  
which no misfortune can depress-  
...no enemy alienate-  
no despotism enslave.

At home, a friend-  
abroad, an introduction-  
in solitude, a solace-  
in society, an ornament.

It shortens vice- it guides virtue-  
it gives at once grace and government to genius.

Without it - what is man?

A splendid slave!

-vacillating between the dignity and intelligence derived from God,  
and degradation of brute passion-

Herald of the Kingdom Age

1851

~

Those who do not read  
cannot know the unsearchable riches of Christ.

Those who read and do not reflect on what they read  
are little better off.  
Under the Law,  
the clean animals were those which chewed the cud-  
those which in zoological language are called ruminant animals,  
which not only take food,  
but afterwards bring it up again for re-mastication,  
deriving additional pleasure and enjoyment and nutrition from the  
process.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

After reading anything good,  
give two or three minutes of quiet thought to the subject  
before turning your attention to other things.  
See how much you can remember concerning it;  
and if there were any new ideas, instructive facts,  
or points of especial interest that impressed you as you read,  
force yourself to recall them.  
Your mind will thus get under control,  
and learn to obey your will.  
The Christadelphian  
1896

~

*"Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly."*  
This is the apostolic exhortation. It is the voice of reason.  
It means that we must adopt the habits and methods that will lead to  
this result.  
How can a man expect the word of Christ to dwell richly in him, who  
does not put it in,  
but fills up his mind instead with the human thoughts  
reflected in human literature of the moment,  
and allows his heart to be wholly pre-occupied with the affairs of  
fleeting life  
which may collapse like a bubble any moment?  
*"Give thyself to reading" are Paul's words again.*  
*This is an absolute necessity.*  
Only by reading can we make God's acquaintance in his revealed  
word,  
and come under the power of his thoughts and commandments.  
The daily reading of the Bible ought to be the inexorable practice of

every man  
and woman who aims to "overcome" in the battle all have to wage,  
who mean to "lay hold on eternal life."

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1883

~

Study is a restraint,  
compelling us, if we would learn anything,  
to concentrate the forces of thought and to bridle the caprice of fancy-

The Herald  
1851

~

The reading of the Scriptures  
keeps in play a class of mental forces which enable a man to conquer,  
and to live as a good steward of the manifold grace of God.  
Assuredly, none else will be invited to possess and administer  
the great trusts of the kingdom of God.  
Waiting for God is a painful part meanwhile.  
It never was intended to be anything else.  
It involves self-denial on all hands.  
It makes those who accept it the poor, the sorrowful, the meek, the  
weeping, the weary,  
the hungry and thirsty, the broken down, the persecuted, the  
defamed, the disliked,  
and (in past times) the killed;  
but the future of this class is so glorious that Jesus tells them to  
rejoice  
and be exceeding glad in the midst of their tribulations.  
Theirs is the turning of weeping into laughter; theirs is the great joy of  
being,  
in the great day at hand, the manifested children of God with glory,  
honor, and immortality.  
Who would not, in view of such a coming reversal of position,  
choose rather to suffer affliction with the people of God  
than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season.

Brother Robert Roberts  
1875

~



Spiritual decay potently prevails where the reading of the word is neglected.

A lamentable mistake is made by those who conclude they have no time to read.

What should we say of persons concluding they have no time to take their food?

No more insane would this be than the other hallucination in its ultimate effect.

Man does not live by bread alone.

Brother Robert Roberts

Seasons of comfort

~

There is no cheer like that developed from the clear, quiet, confident repose in God that comes from the daily reading of the scriptures - and prayer without ceasing.

The day of sunshine is only a question of time, which this habit makes us to realize.

Meetings are helpful, but the main reliance must be on individual appropriation and contemplation of the Truth, which requires solitude as much as company for effectual exercise.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

A brother that seeks to be a good teacher must first become a good student.

"he that is greatest among you shall be your servant"

~

The Bible Companion -  
is a bond of fellowship among brethren and sisters around the world.

All who use it are within the space of twenty-four hours,  
reading the same words,

guided into the same channels of holy thought,  
moved in ways which can find expression in related prayer,  
made strong before the throne of grace because they speak as one.

From *Selah*

~

Without the daily reading of the scriptures,  
and meditation thereon,  
there is no chance of success in the endeavor to  
put on the new man.  
There is so much in us by nature to hinder and oppose the work,  
that we shall certainly be defeated  
if we do not use amply the aid within our reach  
in this life long struggle -  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Three - fourths of the popular novels of the day:  
enfeeble the intellect,  
impoverish the imagination,  
vulgarize the taste and style,  
give false or distorted views of life,  
and human nature, and,  
- which is worst of all,  
waste that precious time  
which should be given to  
solid mental improvement.  
Logos vol. 1

~

Those who do not read... cannot know the unsearchable riches of  
Christ.  
Those who read and do not reflect upon what they read- are little  
better off.  
Under the law, the clean animals were those which chewed the cud-  
those which in zoological language are called ruminant animals, which  
not only take food, but afterwards bring it up again for re-mastication,  
deriving additional pleasure and enjoyment and nutrition from the  
process.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

If a man neglect the reading of the Scriptures...  
or if he only attend to it in an occasional manner,  
his spiritual life will fade, and his mind will be gradually, but certainly,  
leavened with the deceptive principles around him.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

Spiritual preparedness  
for the Lord's coming is not a thing to be hurried up in a moment.  
It is a state reached by a process of growth  
and that process is indicated by Peter, when he says,  
"As newborn babes  
desire the sincere milk of the Word that you may grow thereby."  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

The theory that the truth once known will abide with us,  
and render diligent Bible reading an unnecessary trouble is hurtful  
because it is false.  
The truth will not remain with us in power unless we daily deal with it.  
The human mind has no power to retain anything apart from regular  
use.

The memory of everything grows dim without renewal.  
This is true even of things for which the mind has a natural affinity;  
how much more true it is of divine ideas to which the mind is naturally  
alien.

Accustoming his mind to godliness, as his daily and hourly habit,  
a man will be able to say, *"How sweet unto my taste, O Lord, are all  
Thy words of truth."*  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

The knowledge of God must be constantly kept streaming through the  
mind.

The study of the Word of God must be incessant.  
It must be constantly renewed like our daily bread.  
Only thus is the mind so thoroughly affinitized to the divine purpose as  
to be able instinctively to apprehend it accurately in all its remote and  
immediate bearings,  
and eschew those quagmires of error which the sincere are constantly  
falling into from partial information...  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

"To the law, how readest thou,"  
is as applicable today as when uttered by him who  
"spoke as never man spake:"  
no better safeguard against the inroads of popery and infidelity  
can be adopted than a thorough and minute acquaintance with the  
living oracles.  
Brother John Thomas  
1852 Herald

~

The knowledge of God's will is stored in a written form.  
It is latent in these Divinely inscribed documents;  
how to transfer it from these documents to the tablet of the heart-  
this is the problem. It is a vital one.  
Upon our solution of it depends our whole future...  
We must read ponderingly - read regularly -  
read with earnest desire - read with prayer.  
And as all wise men, avoid whatever acts hinder the result of any  
difficult or delicate process they may be conducting, the man who aims  
to have the will of God, as Biblically embodied, inscribed vitally and  
enduringly on his mind,  
will avoid all books and occupations and habits and friendships and  
companions,  
that tend to erase the Divine writing, or to interfere with the power of  
the heart to receive it. Heb 4:12-13 For the word of God is quick, and  
powerful, and sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the  
dividing asunder of soul and spirit,  
and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and  
intentions of the heart.  
Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight:  
but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom  
we have to do.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Spiritual decay potently prevails where the reading of the word is  
neglected.  
A lamentable mistake is made by those  
who conclude they have no time to read.  
What should we say of persons concluding  
they have no time to take their food?  
No more insane would this be than the other hallucination

in its ultimate effect.  
Man does not live by bread alone.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
Seasons of comfort

~

If we store our mind by reading and reflection,  
we shall be enabled to realize how short are the years as they fly by,  
and how brief would be the delay of even a whole lifetime.

The man who neglects the food of wisdom  
becomes impoverished and lean in his spiritual man,  
and too weak to bear the load of present deprivation  
or to endure the weariness of waiting.

God's plans are on a great scale, and of slow growth.

If we make ourselves familiar with what is past,  
we shall understand what is present,  
and be able to patiently wait what is future.

Brother Robert Roberts

The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall  
stand for ever.

Isa 40: 8

~

"Pleasure"

deadens all moral perceptions and inclinations,  
and leads its votaries downward in the path that leads to death.  
No one has ever been helped to the Kingdom of God by theater going  
or novel reading.

By these the present life, which is a shadow, is stamped on the  
imagination as the reality;  
and the purpose of God, which is a reality, is made to appear a myth.

Brother Robert Roberts

Seasons of Comfort

~

Imprint

the beauties of the prophets upon your imagination,  
and their morals upon your heart.

Herald of the Kingdom and Age to Come 1852

~

Ruin, slavery and death  
are preferable to such a departure from the only thing that sweetens  
life and makes its evils tolerable.

"The Faith" and the contention for the faith "once delivered to the  
Saints,"  
are the most interesting as well as the important subjects of thought  
and action that can be presented to the human mind.

They are the only things upon which we enter with any spirit  
or energy of mind;  
for there is no real abiding profit to be derived from anything else.

Brother John Thomas  
The Herald of the Kingdom and Age to Come  
1852

~

This is the true meaning of edification:  
the building of one another up in our most holy faith.  
Now that which gives us the faith in the first instance is that which  
must keep the faith.

The reading that will plant the faith is the reading that will preserve  
and nurture it.

The human mind is like shifting sand in relation to everything  
-not only in relation to things divine, but things human;  
though more especially things divine. Human memory is a very feeble  
thing.

The substance of the mind, as it were, is always on the move  
-always changing, always receiving new impressions, new thoughts.  
The thoughts and impressions of yesterday are feebler to-day than  
when first received; and as time goes on,  
they become feebler and feebler, until we are almost unconscious of  
them.

To keep a thing constantly in the mind,  
it must be held continually in contact with it in some shape or form.

The faces of friends seen daily are not forgotten.

Now . If we look in its face daily, we shall keep it in mind;  
but if we live in neglect of it, if we abandon or refrain from reading the  
scriptures,

or assembling one with another, the face of friend Truth will become  
dim.

The impressions that the truth has made upon our minds will  
gradually fade,  
until they disappear altogether, and we shall become worldly-minded.

What a mistake for any of us to give the preference to any friend  
above friend Truth.  
Friend Business, Friend Sociality, Friend Enjoyment, will cheat us at  
last;  
but Friend Truth is a tree of life to them that lay hold of her.  
Happy is everyone that receiveth her;  
she will never deceive us but be precious and refreshing to our last  
mortal hour,  
and crown us with life and joy for evermore.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1868

~

*"Thy word have I hid in my heart, that I might not sin against Thee."*  
Beware of the danger of supposing that because we have once known,  
it is no longer necessary to read diligently.  
A greater or more fatal mistake could not be made.  
While we are in the flesh, the natural mind is ever with us,  
spontaneously generating its anti-god-like maxims, principles and  
feelings.  
Unless we oppose to these the constant antidote of Scripture reading,  
the natural mind will obtain the ascendant,  
even after we have known the way of righteousness.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

*Eureka* is a breeze of truth  
that comes from the high hills of prophetic vision  
upon the nearly-stagnant atmosphere of the plains of ignorance below,  
blowing away the sultry vapors and dispersing incipient disease.  
It is a temple of light, resplendent with the hues of precious stones:  
in the courts of which, those who love the light and the truth,  
will often be found.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1869

~

The Truth is for every-day use.  
It is not, as some people imagine, a theory of things which,  
once known, may be put away in an intellectual drawer or cupboard,  
in reserve, like a useful document or memorandum of reference.

It is not a sensational thing, or an exceptional thing.  
It is a thing of sober and practical necessity.  
We require it every day, like our food.  
God lives every day, and must be thanked and supplicated every day,  
as the daily incense in the tabernacle typified.  
This is what he requests, and what we need.  
Christ lives every day, and makes intercession every day:  
and every day we must come to the Father in his name,  
as the morning and evening lamb of the first year on the altar showed  
forth.  
The need for hope is with us every day,  
and the need for help and the need for learning and guidance  
in the ways of righteousness and danger.  
*"Be thou in the fear of the Lord all the day long,"*  
is one of the standing exhortations of the Spirit:  
and it points to a constant actual need which the truth alone supplies.  
*Brother Robert Roberts*



# *Self-Examination*

If we indulge in the habit of criticizing the actions of others,  
we may lose the power of self-examination which purifies the heart  
and makes fit for the Kingdom of God.

The world is so full of evil that it requires an effort to study and  
cultivate good;  
and this effort requires you to think and speak as little as ever you can  
about the faults of others.

The Christadelphian  
1887

~

Marriage is the union between two persons,  
and the marriage of the Lamb is the union with those he recognizes.

If it can be affirmed that his wife hath made herself ready,  
it implies that there must have been a previous period  
occupied in making herself ready.

They cannot develop character in a flash of lightening;  
they have to begin by the perception of the Truth in order to develop  
character under its influence.

And this that is already in operation, is an incipient development of  
this preparation of the bride.

It has begun and now is in progress,  
but it has not yet reached the culmination appointed.  
It will not be consummated until the Lamb shall form a union with  
those

who constitute them incorruptible and deathless saints.

Till that time arrives,  
the bride will consist of persons intellectually and morally prepared by  
the Truth.

This is the time for that preparation -

Brother John Thomas  
The Christadelphian 1869

~

Some might reason as they did in the Apostles day that  
as we are no longer under law but under grace

we can please ourselves;  
and that so long as we profess truth we do not need to practice it.  
This is a common doctrine,  
often urged with seemingly reasonableness.  
If our motives are sound, suggest the deceivers, God will not condemn  
us.  
However, the fact is that if a person's motives are right,  
he will seek out the will of God and do it.  
When Paul taught that we are no longer under the law but under  
grace,  
he meant that personal justification cannot come by reliance upon the  
law  
because we inevitably sin and the law condemns us,  
and therefore we are in need of forgiveness of God that comes through  
grace.  
But he did not mean that we can ignore law,  
nor that we will be saved whether we obey God or not-  
Brother H.P. Mansfield

~

As a thief, as a midnight robber,  
Christ will steal upon the world.  
In like manner he will come to many in the brotherhood.  
But not so to faithful brethren and sisters.  
To these he will come,  
not as an unexpected and unwanted intruder,  
but as a looked for and longed for friend.  
Their attitude will be one of expectancy,  
although they may not know the day or hour of the event.  
What is our attitude in the matter?  
Are our thoughts fixed on Christ's return?  
Are we ready and waiting to give him a welcome?  
Let us not deceive ourselves.  
It is possible for us to believe that we are the friends of Christ  
when we are nothing of the kind.  
The Scriptures foreshadow the bitter humiliation of many who will  
have  
been so deluded (Matt. 7:22-23).  
To avoid such a calamity,  
let us engage freely in self-examination.  
Do we keep the commandments?  
Only those who do are his friends (John 15:14).  
May his word so motivate us that we may not be put to shame

in the approaching day of our Lord's appearing.  
Logos 1985

~

*"Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith;  
prove yourselves..." 2 Cor. 13:5*

Are we going backwards, or forwards?

"...Where are we, say, in comparison with our position at the time of  
our baptism?

Do we love the truth more?

Is our Bible reading and our attendance at the meetings equally  
enjoyable?

Is our knowledge of the scriptures (the Apocalypse, to wit) greater?  
Are we stronger in our power of resistance in the matter of the world's  
forbidden pleasures?

Are we more liberal in our contributions to the various ecclesial funds?

Are we more helpful in our meetings-  
better examples, and more enterprising and industrious?

Has our longing for Christ's return increased?

Have we grown more like Christ in character?

These, and such like, are questions to occupy our minds  
in the exercise of self-examination.

And now is the day for it.

Let us be ruthless in our self-criticism.

Let us lay bare our motives, and search deeply our hearts.

Let us compare our attitude, our actions, our speech  
in the light of the example provided by

The Lord Jesus,

and recognize that if we fall short of his perfection,  
we fall short of his the Divine standard set us.

Let us not forget that a state of (spiritual) insolvency may be reached  
through carelessness, as well as through downright wrongdoing.

Hence the many exhortations to be watchful and vigilant.

Now is the time for our spiritual stocktaking."

Brother A. T. Jannaway

~

Away with grumbling!

We need to remember that evil, no matter what form it assumes  
(sickness, persecution, bereavement, financial loss, remorse)

is of divine arrangement.

(Isa. 45:7; Rom. 8:20)

and that God utilizes the evil for eternal good of all who humbly, patiently, and faithfully submit to it.

(Heb. 12:11; Rom. 5:3;)

Unhappy is the man whom the Father ceases to take corrective interest.

"Before I was afflicted," said David,  
"I went astray, but now have I kept thy word."  
"I know, O Lord, that thy judgements are right,  
and that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me"  
(Psa. 119:67, 71,75).

Let us cultivate the mind of the Psalmist,  
which was that of all God's faithful ones.

Let us be grateful for trouble.

Let us "rejoice" and rejoice always,  
although at times our rejoicing may be accompanied with tears.

(1 Peter 1:6-7; 2 Cor. 6:10)

Let us in this matter shun the bad example of Job's wife, who, in time of trouble,

resented the experience, and copy the good example of Christ who, in His most depressing moments, studiously faced the sunny side  
(Heb. 12:2).

"Happy is the man whom God correcteth; therefore despise not the chastening of the Almighty."

Brother Robert Roberts

~

We are all moving on a great march,  
a vaster assembly than ever moved through the wilderness of old,  
and when we stand revealed to Him,  
-and He to us -and we to each other -

we shall look back with unspeakable sorrow at the jars,  
-and the discords - and the uncharities of this mortal life;  
and for every sweet kindness -for every loving helpfulness,  
-for every patience, and for every self-denial  
or self sacrifice, we shall lift up thanks to Almighty God.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

Those who submit themselves much to the Bible's influence will, gradually and insensibly, approach nearer and nearer to the end which it leads.

Progress upwards or downwards is, for the time being, an

unconscious process.  
You do not feel which way you are going.  
But after a lapse of time, if you stand and look back,  
you can see which way you have gone, whether you have become  
more worldly minded,  
more selfish, more insensible to divine things,  
or more and more awake to the higher relations of being disclosed in  
the Bible.  
It is a very pleasant experience to feel you are making progress,  
but you cannot make progress unless you submit yourself to that  
which will induce your progress:  
and the only way you can make certain of your progress in relation to  
the Truth  
is to be continual readers of the Word.  
To continually SUBMIT OUR MINDS to the action  
of those ideas that have been evolved by the Spirit through the  
prophets and apostles.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Neglect  
not the garden of your mind.  
Not only dig with the spade of self-examination and restraint,  
but plant the right plants and sow the right seed,  
and your garden will become beautiful bye and bye,  
and will yield you a satisfaction that no one can rob you of.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Sin, like a river,  
begins in a quiet spring,  
but ends  
in a tumultuous sea.

~

If we are not charitable in the true sense,  
we may come every Sunday to the table,  
and attend every meeting that is held for the truth's sake,  
and yet Christ will come and say  
"I know you not; depart from me, ye workers of iniquity."  
We, therefore, must measure our calling and position by the standard

of the word,  
and not by the unreliable opinion of mortal man, brother or no brother.  
Charity out of a pure heart is the very object of the gospel.  
The gospel is but the means appointed for the purification for Christ of  
a peculiar people,  
zealous of good works.  
How lamentable is the spectacle, therefore, of persons holding the  
truth,  
and yet uninfluenced by it in their conduct.  
Beware, lest we hold the truth of God in unrighteousness.  
Better we had never known it than such be the case.  
Purity of heart must be the source of rectitude of conduct.  
The fruits of the spirit cannot emanate from carnal-minded, unkind  
people.  
Jesus says we may know what kind of a heart a man has by what he  
does.  
A man may wish to be considered the right thing when he is not;  
but *he* cannot long hide himself.  
He may deceive people for a time; but only give him time enough,  
and he will show himself in his true colors.

Robert Roberts  
1869

~

If our hearts condemn us,  
God is greater than our hearts, and knoweth all things.  
There is yet time. Let us examine ourselves.  
Let us judge our own selves.  
If the record of the past does not appear satisfactory,  
it is high time to repent and do the first works.  
If, on the other hand, we can say with Paul,  
that the "testimony of our conscience" is that,  
"in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom,  
but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world:"  
we have cause to rejoice at the tokens in the eastern horizon,  
which tell us of the approaching rise of the Sun of Righteousness,  
to fill the world with light and glory.

Brother Robert Roberts  
1878

~

If we believe the Bible,

that should be sufficient to rule out pride.  
It is a guarantee that pride inevitably will lead to shame - the very  
thing that pride fears the most.

Pride is one of the most common characteristics of natural man.  
The Bible groups the activities of the mind of the flesh under three  
heads - lust of the flesh, lust of the eye, and pride.

The lust of the flesh is all the physical desires of the body.  
The lust of the eye is the desire to possess and accumulate.

*All the rest is pride -*

the desire to nourish self esteem and attract the notice and praise of  
others.

It causes people to paint their faces and wear showy clothing and  
jewelry, and to talk about themselves and their possessions and  
accomplishments,  
and to struggle to achieve social and economic advantages in the  
world.

The proud glory in activities that would shame and embarrass the  
wise.

Pride wears people out, and leaves them unhappy and unsatisfied.  
The most dangerous and hopeless form of pride is when it invades  
the spiritual realm and disguises itself as zeal and godliness.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

When brethren confess their sins and forsake them, they are entitled  
to forgiveness;

but when they defend and vindicate them, they stand in the way of  
their own mercy. Brother Robert Roberts

1898

~

There is no danger of true scriptural wisdom fostering pride.  
The purpose of scriptural knowledge is to teach us the naked truth  
about ourselves.

It will drive out our pride - it will expose it and make it offensive to us.

This is the great difference between the healthy effect of Divine  
wisdom and

the blighting, putting up effect of worldly wisdom.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

We have ever found that with brotherly love,  
as well as every other Christian grace,  
those manifest the least who talk the most about it.  
Brother John Thomas  
1860 Herald

~

*"The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and His ears are open  
unto their cry."*

The ears of the Lord are open always.  
But we must approach Him in the right way.  
There are certain conditions of approach, and those are indicated here.  
One has been already referred to: -"full assurance of faith."

There is another: -"with a true heart."  
That implies the existence of a *false* heart.  
What is it to have "a true heart?"  
Is it not for our heart to be true to God?  
Is it not to have our affections fixed upon Him, to love what He loves,  
to hate what He hates,  
much after the manner indicated in the salutation  
of Jehu to Jonadab, the son of Rechab  
( 2 Kings 10:15 ).

"Is thine heart right, as My heart is with thy heart?"  
Let us come then to God with this "true heart"  
and "full assurance of faith,  
having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience,  
and our bodies washed with pure water."

Brother Robert Roberts  
1888

~

If you feel a thing strongly, you *express it strongly*,  
and the other having only your strong expressions to go by,  
naturally conceives a vivid and overdrawn picture of the matter.  
The result is that when he is thrown in contact with the man against  
whom you have been speaking, there is a coldness.  
Others hear of it and catch the cold, and there is a general brewing of  
bad feeling, all through next to nothing at all.  
It is as Solomon says, "A little matter kindleth a great fire;" "A tale-  
bearer separateth friends."  
Talebearers ought to be kept down. They ought not to be listened to.  
It is their duty to go to the person themselves.



This is Christ's rule, and there are a lot of little rules,  
which if they were observed, would cause a much better state of  
things to prevail.

If brethren are trying to do their best, encourage them. Do not repeat  
things. Let us do our duty.

All these things are hinted at in what Peter says in the chapter read:  
*"Wherefore, laying aside all malice and all guile, and hypocrisies, and  
envies and all evil speaking,  
as newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the Word, that ye may  
grow thereby."*

Brother Robert Roberts

1868

# Sojourners

...God's will be done in all things.  
We are but pilgrims and sojourners here as all the fathers were.  
Christ Jesus was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief.  
He had few friends,  
and was misunderstood by all.  
My experience has been in accord with this for the last 37 years.  
It is a consolation, however,  
that if we suffer with him, we shall also reign with him.  
Love to all.  
Brother John Thomas

~

These were the last words he wrote before laying his pen down, in a  
manuscript called  
"What is flesh"

The transforming energy of divine power will convert  
spirit that passeth away into spirit that passeth not away.  
They who may be the subjects of this operation will be exalted to  
equality with the angels,  
whose substance doth not waste away...  
Brother John Thomas  
last written words of Brother Thomas

~

God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave.  
The upright shall have dominion over them in the morning-  
Brother Robert Roberts  
last written words of Brother Roberts

~

...Logos is designed as a monthly reminder of these all-important  
matters,  
encouraging its readers to "seek those things which are above,  
where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God;

setting their affection on things above,  
not on the things on the earth (Col. 3:1-2)....  
Above all else, may this Volume be the last  
and that these efforts be interrupted and gladly put aside  
by the presence of the Lord in the earth.  
With anticipation we look forward to such a termination.  
Brother H.P. Mansfield  
words from his last editorial

~

We were all of us Gentiles following not righteousness,  
but the passing gratification of an unenlightened mind.  
In the purpose of God according to election,  
we have been called to be  
"vessels of mercy."  
Let us see to it that we use every endeavor to make our calling and  
election sure.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1880

~

Trying  
to push a wheelbarrow up hill with the wheel chained  
is about the task attempted by those who try to grow in divine  
knowledge  
while making friends with the present world.  
The Christadelphian  
1894

~

We are but pilgrims and sojourners here  
as all the fathers were.  
Christ Jesus was a man of sorrow acquainted with grief.  
He had few friends, and was misunderstood by all.  
My experience has been in accord with  
this for the past 37 years.  
It is a consolation, however, that if we suffer with him,  
we shall also reign with him.  
Brother John Thomas

~

I am no man's personal enemy.  
I have neither time nor inclination to trouble myself about persons, or  
their affairs.

I have enough to do in this department to take care of my own  
personalia,  
without interfering in other people's.

*But* when they approach me on the premises of the truth,  
then they are either my friends or my foes, and I am theirs.  
I am their friend for the truth's sake, or I am their foe for the truth's  
sake.

I would rather be the friend than the foe of any one upon any ground.  
This is the bent of my fleshly nature; and if men will not be friendly,  
I do not feel resentful, but my disposition is to give them a wide  
berth or margin,  
because the world is wide; and if they are disposed to travel north,  
I will travel due south; or if they would go west, I will go due east;  
and think of them and theirs no more.

This is the natural man.

But if they pretend to be the friends of the truth, and they are neither  
intelligent in, nor faithful to,  
what I believe to be the truth, and will not consent to be instructed,  
then I have a duty to perform as one of Christ's Brethren,  
in obedience to apostolic injunction, and that is,  
to "contend earnestly for the faith once for all delivered to the saints,"  
and in so doing, which is well-doing,  
"to put to silence the ignorance of foolish men,"  
that that their mouths being stopped,  
they may no longer subvert whole houses,  
and lead captive silly people laden with sins.

Brother John Thomas

~

We are all ignorant to start with.

We think we know, when we don't.

Experience is the only thorough and accurate teacher:  
and it teaches by a quiet and slow and extensive process of tuition  
that cannot easily be formulated in words afterwards.  
It is made up of a thousand mental accretions that can only come with  
the varied experiences  
and reflections of years.

Hence the scriptural exaltation of age over youth.

Brother Robert Roberts

## My Days and My Ways

~

We are not to sleep in the sense in which the world is asleep.

We are not to share their state of unconsciousness  
with regard to the great realities of existence,  
and spend our time in illusory dreams.

The world is unconscious of God;  
it is unconscious of His universal presence and power;  
it is unconscious of Christ, and God's purpose with Him;  
it is unconscious of the great plan He is working out,  
and of the principles which He desires His creatures to recognize.  
It is dreaming of life, and comfort, and prosperity without God;  
the phantasm of a disordered brain.

With this state of mind, the saint has nothing in common;  
but if he is not on his guard, he will sink into it.

How are we to preserve our consciousness  
of all the great things that pertain to the "day" ?  
How shall we avoid sleeping "as do others"?

By giving heed to what the Spirit saith; and the Spirit speaketh the  
word.

By this companionship with God we are kept in remembrance of great  
facts upon the realities of life are founded.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

We belong to the land promised to Abraham and his Seed,  
and to the Kingdom to be established upon it.

The flesh is nothing.

According to this we are Gentiles of this or that country.

What are their questions and ambitions to us?  
their "patriotism" is the selfishness and superstition of the flesh,  
and all resolves itself into the love of goods,  
chattels and effects,  
vested interests, and cerebral magnetism.

they are zealous for what they feel.

there was none of what Satan terms  
"patriotism"

in Jesus and his apostles, who are our example.

Brother John Thomas

~

Let us take heed, and show ourselves men of God, whose seed "remaineth in them;" who cannot be moved away from the path of duty or the hope of the gospel by the wildest storms that may come; who stand stoutly, in their particular day and relations, in the position described by Habakkuk: "Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines: the labour of the olive shall fail and the fields shall yield no meat: the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls, yet will I rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation."-(3: 17) The standing aim of this class is to be approved of God, however much they may incur the opprobrium of men. Men work one way; the children of God another. God's opinion of the ways of men is clearly and abundantly recorded. This record they "read, mark, learn, and inwardly digest." They eschew the selfishness rebuked by Haggai, who was commanded by the Spirit to say to the men of Israel, "Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and My house lie waste? . . . My house is waste, and ye run every man into his own house."-(1: 4, 9.) There is no stone-and-mortar house of God to attend to; but there is another house-the house of God, the pillar and ground of the truth, whose condition is that of wasteness, and to which we are called to attend in priority to our own affairs. If we are of God, we feel not at liberty to do as the men of Israel did, and as the world around does, to look after our own affairs, and see ourselves comfortably established without regard to the desolate state of the house of God. While God is a pilgrim in the earth, His sons are not content to be dwellers in the tents of sin. While Jerusalem and her children are in affliction, they aim not to seek their ease. They have a heart to feel for the down-trodden house of Christ, and on its upbuilding their best exertions are bestowed. They give not to the Lord the refuse and superfluity.

Brother Robert Roberts

1874

# *Trials of Faith*

"I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities,  
in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake."  
A spiritual view of our affairs will lead us to entertain a similar  
sentiment  
with regard to those things we may be called upon to endure  
through our identification with and our service of the faith.  
They are far from agreeable;  
if they were agreeable, they would not answer to their purpose,  
which is that by the mental exercise induced,  
we may become partakers of the Father's holiness.  
Pleasure would not exercise us in this direction-  
but contrariwise.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

The joy of our deliverance will be in the ratio of our present sense of  
trouble.  
And this deliverance is not far off.  
"Though it tarry, wait for it."  
This is the spirit's council.  
Suddenly, in the midst of our commonplace life,  
our ears will be made to tingle with the announcement that our waiting  
is past-  
that our warfare is accomplished - that the Lord is in the earth.  
For this, we are being prepared by the evil and delay.  
Meanwhile, it is ours to be steadfast.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
Seasons of Comfort

~

Godliness comes from trouble where  
the knowledge of God exists for the trouble to act on.  
There is nothing like trouble for clearing the spiritual eye.  
There is nothing like trouble for weakening all carnal affinities,  
and leading the mind to seek God,  
and to rest on His Word, and build on His promises.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

...You are troubled and distressed  
by dissensions in the household of faith.  
Many of you have been plunged into deep grief, even unto many tears.  
"Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial."

It is nothing new.  
It is the modern form of a very ancient and frequent experience,  
resulting from the fermentation of diverse elements  
brought together by the knowledge of the Truth.  
We must trust God's wisdom in permitting the admixture of these  
elements.

He has done so from the beginning.  
Do not be too much distressed by it.  
The results that come of it do not alter things.  
They only prove and try and manifest things...  
Your fellow-sufferer, fellow-soldier, fellow-pilgrim  
and fellow suppliant of the mercy of God unto eternal life.

Brother Robert Roberts

January 1885

~

It is true that trouble is trouble however we may take it.  
At the same time, it is robbed of its power to destroy  
if we recognize that it is inevitable- that it is appointed-  
and further - that it has a purpose to serve.

God can give peace or trouble without showing His hand -

Brother Robert Roberts

~

"Be strong and courageous,  
be not afraid nor dismayed for all the multitude...  
For there be more with us than with him:  
with him is an arm of flesh;  
but with us is Yahweh our God to help us,  
and to fight our battles".

Hezekiah was conscious of the angelic manipulation of life in all its  
avenues.

He spake with confidence in the face of distress.  
We are told that the people



"rested" on his words.

Let us, by thought, develop in spiritual maturity,  
and without presuming to dictate what Yahweh should do in any  
circumstances,

learn to develop sufficient faith to rest upon His presence.  
We will find this a very present help in any time of trouble-  
Brother H.P. Mansfield

~

Nothing is more plainly revealed  
than that it he that endureth to the end that is to be saved;  
that it is they who hold fast the beginning of the confidence  
and rejoicing of the hope,  
steadfast unto the end,  
that are made partakers of Christ;  
That the man not keeping in memory the gospel;  
not remaining grounded and settled,  
but being moved away from the hope of the gospel,  
will fail entering into the kingdom of God.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Evil is permitted that we may be tried.  
For how should a man know whether he be holding on to God or man,  
unless he were put to the proof?  
When the way of the truth is hedged with thorns,  
we are exercised with the result of either greater strength  
or the snap that takes the fruitless branch from the tree.  
In this respect, evil from the hand of the Lord subserves the highest  
purpose;  
and if we could hear the Shepherd's voice, he would say:  
"Be of good cheer;"  
"Be not overcome with evil;"  
"Hold fast that which thou hast; let no man take thy crown."  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Discouragement is the order of the day in spiritual things.  
It has ever been so, otherwise for long, 1800 years,  
but true men cannot be quenched by any amount of discouragement.  
The adversity is a necessity for their proof.

It is a case of doing the will of the Lord and waiting patiently for him.

There will be changes shortly -  
to the joy of those whom the Lord approves,  
and much otherwise to those who consult merely  
the conveniences of the present evil time.

Brother Robert Roberts

1883

~

This is the time of probation.  
If we did not recognize this,  
the difficulties would be quenching;  
but recognizing it, faith and works are unquenchable.  
May we shortly rejoice with all true fellow-labourers  
in the rest that remaineth-a rest blithesome and glorious.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

To suffer will help you to love.  
The children of fortune are rarely children of sympathy.  
God has not made a mistake in  
appointing tribulation as the road to the Kingdom.

Christadelphian 1897

~

To suffer will help you to love.  
The children of fortune are rarely children of sympathy.  
God has not made a mistake in  
appointing tribulation as the road to the Kingdom.

Christadelphian 1897

~

Though heaven and earth appear to be against us,  
let us not falter for a single moment in our confidence in God.  
That we are defamed, ill-treated, impoverished, bereaved, or laid low  
by disease,  
is no evidence that God's loving kindness has forsaken us.  
Affliction does not exclude divine favor.  
This truth is enforced throughout the Word.  
Look at the demonstration afforded by the history of the apostle Paul

alone.

Neither his faithfulness nor Christ's love for him admit of question.

"I have fought a good fight," was the apostle's last confession.

And can it be denied?

"In stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft,"

"once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck,

a day and a night have I been in the deep,"

" in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen,

in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness,"

"in perils among false brethren," "in hunger and thirst,"

"in cold and nakedness," -"reviled," "defamed," "made as the filth of the world,"

"the off scouring of all things."

With such an experience in view, let us not grow weary

nor "faint in our minds,"

but rather "lift up the hands which hang down,

and the feeble knees."

Brother A. T. Jannaway

~

The school of trouble

is a hard one, but sweet is the lesson it teaches.

It is a school we should never attend of our own accord.

We all naturally incline to comfort, therefore, we are to be sent among the thorns when needful.

We have to be kept at trouble's school like children at the schools.

This means the skillful, vigorous, though loving, manipulation of our affairs from on high.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

*"I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts."*

This searching is adapted to the necessities of each case.

That which is a trial to one is not always a trial to another.

It is no hardship for a man indifferent to wealth to be deprived of it;

nor for one devoid of parental love to lose his offspring.

It requires no great effort for a man with little self-esteem to refrain from walking in pride's silly ways;

nor for one who has large benevolence and small acquisitiveness to dispense alms.

Divine tests call for sacrifices, for endurance, and for resistance.

A saint's first duty is obedience,  
and should it entail the loss of things near and dear,  
it must be borne with resignation.

Let us not measure our own trials by the experience of others, nor *vice versa* .

Do not let us trouble ourselves with the apparent freedom from trial of others.

In so doing, we may misjudge.

It is a conceit of human nature to think it knows better than the Deity-  
it was so with Job's Satan.

Everyone is put to the proof in the best and most effectual way,  
and this way is known only to God.

Brother A. T. Jannaway  
The Christadelphian  
1887

~

We have had our calling;  
we have now our work;  
and, by and bye, we shall have our reward:  
the nature of the latter, however, as you well know,  
is predicated upon a wise use of our waiting time.  
There can only be one sentiment, brethren,  
as to the character of the inheritance,  
viz., that it is an eternal and exceeding weight of glory,  
to which the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be  
compared.

If this be your mind,  
there can only be one individual and united resolve becoming the  
situation, namely,  
that neither death nor life, angels, principalities, nor powers,  
things present, nor things to come, height, nor depth, nor any other  
creature,  
shall be able to separate us from the love of God which we have in  
Christ Jesus.

Let us, therefore, so ravish our hearts upon the joy set before us in  
the gospel,

that if God should see fit to yet try us with tribulation,  
distress, persecution, famine, nakedness, peril, or sword,  
we may be able to account ourselves more than conquerors,  
through our faith in him who loved us.

Brethren, be not dismayed as the heathen, but be ye of good courage,  
and forget not that though the flesh is failing, God is the strength of

your hearts;  
therefore, sanctify your hearts before God, gird up the loins of your  
mind,  
and comfort yourselves continually with the blessed assurance that  
"the triumphing of the wicked is short,"  
and that while  
"weeping may endure for a night, joy cometh in the morning."  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1876

~

The keenest enjoyments  
are those that immediately succeed the greatest sufferings...  
If the memory of pain could be perpetuated,  
the delightful sensation of relief would be continued also;  
but because the pain-memory fades, the pleasure of relief fades also.  
There can be little doubt that in the spirit-nature,  
the memory of the present evil will be perpetuated,  
and thus the joy of salvation be ever fresh and delightful.  
It is on this principle that Jesus can after so long a time  
be touched with the feeling of our infirmity.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1874

~

The heart enlightened in the principles  
on which God deals with all whom He chooses,  
instead of growing weary under trials, will, like Paul and his brother  
James,  
"count it all joy" to be thus put to the test.  
Trial is the order of the house of God; and in our day,  
when the sword is taken out of the hand of the magistrate, it is  
necessary,  
if we are to belong to this house, that we be put on a par with our  
brethren of past ages,  
by having trials in a form adapted to our time of freedom and  
privilege.  
A right view of the case will make us welcome these when they come.  
Paul said, in view of the meaning of his sufferings:  
"I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities,  
in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake."  
A spiritual view of our affairs will lead us to entertain a similar

sentiment  
with regard to those things we may be called on to endure  
through our identification with and our service of the one faith.  
They are far from agreeable: if they were agreeable,  
they would not answer their purpose, which is,  
that by the mental exercise induced,  
we may become partakers of the Father's holiness.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
1874

~

" Be of good cheer: "

these were the words of Jesus to his friends in the days of his flesh.  
Could his voice be audible in our day,  
he would say the same to every true heart that is walking through the  
darkness by the light of the morning star.  
He knows where these are, and they themselves know of themselves.  
They are mourners as all the fathers were; but they may take comfort.  
What though iniquity abound, and the love of many wax cold!  
What though brother betray brother! This is nothing new.  
It happened to the generation of believers that witnessed the Lord's  
departure from the earth;  
no marvel if the generation that is to see his return should taste a like  
experience.  
"He that endureth to the end shall be saved."  
The truth remains the precious, sweet, and beautiful thing  
that it was when breathed from the lips of the Son of Man.  
Nothing can change it.  
The world has reeked with blood since he spoke the invitation of  
Eternal Wisdom to the sons of men;  
and multitudes with the name of Christ on their lips, have since filled  
the air with their curses.  
But like the sun, through all storms, the word of life has lasted  
unchanged in its glory;  
and divine love, as disclosed in the gospel, is unweakened in its power  
to bless.  
Evil is permitted that we may be tried.  
For how should a man know whether he be holding on to God or man,  
unless he were put to the proof?  
When the way of the truth is hedged with thorns,  
we are exercised with the result of either greater strength  
or the snap that takes the fruitless branch from the tree.  
In this respect, evil from the hand of the Lord subserves the highest

purpose;  
and if we could hear the Shepherd's voice, he would say  
"Be of good cheer;"  
"Be not overcome of evil;"  
"Hold fast that which thou hast: let no man take thy crown."

Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian  
1874

~

The school of trouble  
is a hard one, but sweet is the lesson it teaches.  
It is a school we should never attend of our own accord.  
We all naturally incline to comfort, therefore,  
we are to be sent among the thorns when needful.  
We have to be kept at trouble's school like children at the schools.  
This means the skillful, vigorous, though loving,  
manipulation of our affairs from on high.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

What unsatisfactory scholars we sometimes are in the school of  
affliction-  
slow to learn, and slow to remember what we have learned.  
When dark clouds of adversity make their appearance,  
instead of showing calmness and patience, we too often become  
irritable or angry -  
pout and scowl like children -  
and altogether ignore the Divine teaching on the subject,  
and the many beautiful examples of wise resignation set out for our  
comfort and guidance in the lives of Bible worthies...  
(Such as) the great trust of Habakkuk (Hab. 3: 17-18);  
or the admirable mind of Paul,  
who even went so far (through the enlightenment and faith) as to  
say:  
"We glory in tribulations."  
In our cool, reflective moments, after trouble,  
have we not often been able to say with David:  
" It is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy  
statutes. "  
Ps 119:71  
Logos 1960

~

. . .The Kingdom can only be entered through much tribulation-  
not through prosperity and peace.

Brother John Thomas

~

Experience is necessary to ripen goodness of character:  
and to be a ripening experience, it must be an evil experience.

Prosperity enfeebles: adversity braces up and purifies.

This is a lesson a man almost learns for himself,  
but it wants the addition of Divine instruction to see it rightly and  
clearly.

Brother Robert Roberts

The Ways of Providence

~

Sorrow

is good medicine,

but if taken in excess, it will kill-  
not, however, that it is easy to regulate.

It is not a thing that you can take as you like.

If it gets you by the throat, you are practically helpless.

The only thing we can do in extreme cases is to leave it to the  
Great Physician, who can ease off the pressure  
when we have had enough.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

Distresses and affliction  
are a necessary part of the training  
which is to fit us for a place in the perfect and abiding society of the  
future age.

By them, we become wiser and better and richer.

The process is painful, but the end is sweetness.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

Let us not forget that our troubles have a purpose.



They are the fruitful seeds of future glory for Christ's brethren..  
They are blessings in disguise.  
They are like early processes of the garden, when the soil is broken up  
and weeded  
in order that the fair flowers may at length adorn it. They are the  
medicine of our convalescence,  
the drudgery of our education, without which we can never be really  
healthy or happy,  
fit for the kingdom or qualified to bring forth fruit that will glorify the  
Lord.  
Logos 1975

~

A man or a woman is worth little as a companion, either for wisdom or  
sympathy, who has not seen trouble. Those believers "living in  
pleasure are dead while they live." Having a name to live, they are  
dead; they are not awake to the great dread realities of existence that  
are in God. If God loves, He will draw them into the furnace someway.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

We cannot avoid a certain amount of anxiety in these times of trouble  
and difficulty, but let it be tempered with a full assurance of faith that  
God has spoken words of comfort to us concerning these very times in  
which we live. the Prophets, the Psalms, the Gospels, the Epistles, as  
well as the Apocalypse constantly refer to them, and the burden of  
their message is surely summed up for us by the Lord in the well-  
known words, "When these things begin to come to pass, then look  
up and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh."  
Logos  
Oct. 1975

~

If our tribulations are many and heavy...  
we must remember that our privileges are correspondingly numerous  
and great. We are liable to undervalue our privileges, and to exalt our  
troubles "above measure." A just estimate of our standing in Christ  
will show us that the sufferings incidental to the present form of  
service are not to be compared with the "riches of His grace" in whom  
we stand, and the "eternal weight of glory" to which we are called by  
the Gospel.

Logos  
Oct. 1969

~

Many are the benefits which flow from affliction.  
The Scriptures bid us receive it, in view of this fact,  
in the spirit of thankfulness and resignation-  
"Be patient in tribulation"( Rom. 12: 12)  
"Count it all joy, when ye fall in divers temptations" (Jas. 1:2)  
reckon yourselves "happy" when having to share the sufferings of  
Christ  
(1Peter 4:13,14);  
"Rejoice and be exceedingly glad"  
when persecuted for Christ's sake (Matt. 7:12)  
To reach this mind is a matter of spiritual education.  
Only where enlightenment in Bible revelation exists,  
and where faith in that revelation is operative,  
can the right disposition be exhibited.  
Where these conditions are lacking, affliction will be resented and  
cursed,  
and explained (after the manner of the man of the world)  
on purely natural principles.  
This ailment and that worry will find a cause altogether away from  
the working of a kind and all-wise Providence.  
The part which God performs will be ignored.  
Should, perchance, some good be discerned as the outcome of  
affliction,  
then it will be attributed to "accident" or "luck."  
Christ has forewarned us that tribulation will turn some from the way  
(Matt. 13:21);  
let us therefore take heed. But the right mind can be attained,  
and to reach it will be our credit to happiness.  
The history of the early disciples shows what is possible in this  
direction  
(Acts 5:41; Heb. 10:34; Rom. 5:3).  
The words of Paul are particularly edifying:  
"I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in  
persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake"  
(2 Cor. 12:9-10).  
Outside of this list not much remains to be mentioned in the way of  
affliction.  
Brother A. T. Jannaway

~

*"I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities,  
in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake."*

A spiritual view of our affairs will lead us to entertain a similar  
sentiment

with regard to those things we may be called upon to endure  
through our identification with and our service of the faith.

They are far from agreeable;

if they were agreeable, they would not answer to their purpose,

which is that by the mental exercise induced,

we may become partakers of the Father's holiness.

Pleasure would not exercise us in this direction-

but contrariwise.

Brother Robert Roberts

*Seasons of Comfort*

~

When God asks us to submit to evil, it is not that He delights in the  
triumph of evil, it is that we may be chastened and proved under His  
mighty hand. "Wherefore,"

says Peter, "humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God,  
that He may exalt you in due time."

Affliction is only for a moment.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

Our principle is that  
difficulties which cannot be avoided must be met and overcome.

Brother John Thomas

~

The work of the Truth will be done,  
whatever frets of opposition arise among men.

The very frets and oppositions are part of its machinery.

Its great and solid and excellent power will quietly work

among the good and honest-hearted,

not only in spite of,

but partly by the means of the troubles that arise.

"All that the Father hath given to me shall come to me."

Brother Robert Roberts

~

The school of trouble  
 is a hard one, but sweet is the lesson it teaches.  
 It is a school we should never attend of our own accord.  
 We all naturally incline to comfort, therefore,  
 we are to be sent among the thorns when needful.  
 We have to be kept at trouble's school like children at the schools.  
 This means the skillful, vigorous, though loving,  
 manipulation of our affairs from on high.  
 Brother Robert Roberts

~

What course then, but one, is wise, and that is;  
 to hold on amid all delays.  
 To be patient under all affliction.  
 Faithful against all unbelief.  
 Obedient under all trial.  
 True to Christ under every difficulty,  
 knowing that the longest probation will come to an end,  
 the keenest suffering will be forgotten at last,  
 and that the longest watch, faithfully maintained-  
 even amidst painfulness and weariness, fastings oft and tribulation-  
 will dissolve at last into the dewdrops of joyful tears,  
 when we step from the dismal shades of the night  
 into the brightness of everlasting day,  
 in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ, with all the saints.  
 Brother Robert Roberts

~

"We have not an high priest who cannot be touched with a feeling of  
 our infirmities;  
 therefore, let us come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may  
 obtain mercy,  
 and find grace to help in time of need ,  
 or in a time when the enticements and allurements of the world  
 without,  
 appealing to the desires of the flesh and the mind within,  
 threaten to prove too strong for us,  
 and cause the paths of our feet to wander out of the way of

understanding and of life.

Yes, 'tis in moments of inward struggle-such as these-  
that our High Priest invites the prayer of faith standing ever ready with  
bended ear and loving eye, to render aid, succor, and strength.

Let not the doubting heart disdain to approach the living fountain,  
obey the injunctions laid down; the promise is sure, and the reward  
certain.

One promise especially is clear and unmistakable in Cor. 10  
: "For God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that  
ye are able;

but will, with the temptation, also make a way to escape, that ye may  
be able to bear it ."

Sister Eusebia Lasius  
*The Christadelphian* 1868

~

We pity sorrow: but sorrow has a mission.  
Without sorrow, life would lack its most ennobling and enriching  
tenderness.

When it has accomplished its work, it will "flee away."

The Christadelphian  
1891

~

Some people are always more or less regretting the dearth of the time  
in which their lot is cast. They feel like David when he says,  
"As the hart panteth for the water brooks, so my soul panteth for thee.  
My flesh longs in a dry and thirsty land wherein there are no waters."

This is a natural and legitimate sentiment, but the situation is not  
purely a misfortune. There is another side to the question.

These evil times bring with them our opportunity. If there were no  
unthankful people, if we were not placed in relation to evil people,  
and if all things around were spiritually prosperous and refreshing,  
what opportunity should we have of carrying out the commandments  
of Christ,

which expressly pre-suppose the existence of surrounding evil  
conditions? If all were sweet and plentiful,  
we should be bemoaning ourselves that we had no opportunity of  
being tried whether we should keep His commandments or not.

I have seen this very sentiment in another form: I have heard  
brethren and sisters who had a strong wish to do something in the  
service of Christ.

I have heard them speak as if at a loss what to do. If such would just bethink themselves, they would find that this present evil gives the opportunity they profess to desire; and would be enabled to make a very good use of the situation. Out of very evil would come good. They would be very much enabled to endure; for it would fall to them to consider that all the accepted of God have had to live alone as it were. Take Lot in Sodom; Moses in the unbelieving congregation which fell in the wilderness; the Lord Jesus who, although surrounded by disciples, was, in one sense, called upon in solitude to endure the contradiction of sinners against himself; he was not appreciated even by his friends; they could not rise to his great height. They looked merely on the outward aspect of his mission. The crowds that rushed to see the wonderful works he performed, were attracted by the prospect of temporal benefit. So he poured cold water on their enthusiasm when he said: "If any man come to me and hate not his father and mother, and wife and children, and brethren and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple." He had to go on his solitary way, for the joy set before, enduring the cross Take that view, and you will be greatly strengthened. Remember that all this submission to evil is but probationary. It is not in human nature to accept it as a finality. Without some assurance of the comfort of God, it would be too much to bear. God does not wish us to bear otherwise than as Jesus bore it, who for the joy set before him, despised the shame. Therefore we are warranted in looking at the beautiful idea contained in the words of Paul: "Grace be unto you and peace from God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ." After which, come those equally beautiful words, "Blessed be God even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and the God of all comfort, who comforts us in all our tribulations, that we may be able to comfort them that are in any trouble by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted by God. For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ." Brother Robert Roberts 1872

~

"Do good to them that hate you."

What we do thus for Christ's sake, we find to be a good thing for its  
own sake

-good for ourselves, and good for those concerned.

It oils the machinery of the mind.

It protects us from the fevering and ugly effect of resentment.

The man of offended and resentful feelings is hurt as much as the  
object of them,

and perhaps more. The parched mouth and contracted countenance is  
only part of the general derangement which such feelings produce.

The man is withered by his anger, whereas the man who puts anger  
away,

at the bidding of Christ, mantles himself with dignity and peace.

His mind opens beyond himself, and is eased and blessed by the  
exercise of benevolence.

"The milk of human kindness" is as marrow to the bones.

It fattens and soothes those who feed on it. Resentful men never can  
know the truth of the maxim, that it is more blessed to give than to  
receive. Even your enemies are deprived of half their ugliness when  
you look at them through the medium of the feelings that Jesus  
commands you to cultivate. Your own character is blessed and  
ennobled.

The Christadelphian

1885

# *We Have This Treasure*

The truth is an inspiration  
which gives health to the soul,  
through which operates  
nothing but good to the outward man.  
Brother John Thomas

~

"How much of the Truth may I give up  
without imperiling my salvation?"  
NOT ANY.

The Truth is our city of refuge:  
-in it we are safe.  
Immediately we wander outside of it,  
our life is in danger.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

When truth has once set her indelible seal on the minds and hearts of  
those who profess to love her,  
it forms the strongest and most enduring cement or bond of union that  
can be found to exist.

It unites our aims, and hopes, and desires;  
"we share each others sorrows, and weep each others tears,"  
and partake each others joys.

Sister Eusebia Lassius  
(brother Thomas' daughter)  
The Christadelphian 1868 pg 352

~

Wisdom lies deep.  
You have to dig for it:



sweet when found, but hard to get at-  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

The Truth, followed in health,  
is sure to be balm in sickness.  
There is no courage at the last  
like that which comes from the Truth.  
Brother Robert Roberts 1870

~

How came into our possession the literature which, in these last days,  
makes the Bible again an unsealed book  
- *Eureka, Elpis Israel, Christendom Astray*, etc., etc.?  
In what circumstances were these works produced?  
Those who have read the "Life of Dr. Thomas," and brother Roberts',  
"My days and my ways," know the answer.  
They were produced amid difficulty and trouble, hostility, and  
misrepresentation,  
as some similar work is being done to this day.  
Well, for whose sake?  
Let Christ say in the day of account.  
Happy will they be to whom he will say:  
Thou hast labored, and for my Name's sake hast not fainted.  
And these shall sing the song of the redeemed from among men.  
Honor to whom honor is due. Such men do not seek it now,  
though not unthankful for a word of encouragement.  
And God approves this from faithful lips.  
The law said "Thou shall not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the  
corn."  
Doth God take care for oxen, or said He it altogether for our sakes?  
For our sakes, doubtless, says Paul, this was written.  
Yet was he careful not to take his right in this,  
lest the doctrine be blasphemed.  
And happy are the brethren to-day whose work is still a work of faith  
and labor of love,  
for God is not unrighteous to forget ( 1 Cor. 15 .)  
The Christadelphian  
1913

~

*The truth is a tender plant and easily killed,*  
as shown by its extinction after an age of miracles. The reason is  
evident.

The truth in its leading doctrines is opposed to the natural mind.  
Its wisdom is higher than the thoughts of man, as heaven is higher  
than the earth.

It is, to the natural man, foolishness;  
because God's ways are not as man's ways.  
A constant attendance upon the word, which is the voice of the Spirit,  
will educate a man into the wisdom of God,  
and will hold him there if he continue the earnest heed begun.

But in the absence of vigilance,  
the natural bias of the savage will gradually assert itself,  
and incline the heart to departure from the high thoughts and strict  
ways of the Spirit,  
which are distasteful to the mind of the flesh.

Brother Robert Roberts

1874

~

It is not the wise,  
the noble, and the rich of this world  
whom God employs in calling out a people for His Name.  
He hath conferred this honor upon the unschooled,  
the weak, the ignoble, and the despised.  
Neither does He condescend to seek patronage for His Truth.  
It will patronize all men who will heartily accept it; but asks patronage  
of none.

Brother John Thomas  
Herald of the Kingdom & Age to Come

1851 p. 211

~

Truth,  
like a prism, has many sides-  
all beautiful and consistent one with another.  
Childlike docility in its study will open up treasures  
that are hid from the eyes of the proud.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

Dr. Thomas is not an apostle as a matter of commission: but as a  
matter of fact,  
he has fulfilled the function of an apostle for the truth in relation to  
this age of the world.  
He has brought to light and expounded the gospel when humanly  
speaking,  
it would never have been known in the nineteenth century.  
His patient and clear minded studies, providentially directed,  
have extracted from the mists of theological absurdity on the one  
hand,  
and philosophical speculation on the other, the clear shining of the  
truth as harmoniously developed in the whole scriptures of Moses, the  
prophets, and the apostles,  
and his self-sacrificing labors have made it known  
over an extended circle which would otherwise have remained  
unilluminated.  
This is a fact which no generous and candid mind can ignore.  
It is a fact which entitles Dr. Thomas apart from all other  
considerations,  
to the deference and esteem of those who are sufficiently wise  
to appreciate the truth he has made manifest.  
In saying this, we do not inculcate hero worship.  
It is a scriptural principle to hold in reputation,  
and esteem highly those who are distinguished in the work  
of ministering the truth to perishing men;  
and this principle needs no defense.  
It is only strictly accordant with the feeling which actuates the bosom  
of Deity,  
and which will find judicial expression in causing to shine as the stars  
those who have turned many to righteousness.

Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1865

~

The truth is an inspiration  
which gives health to the soul,  
through which operates  
nothing but good to the outward man.  
Brother John Thomas

~

A three thousand years' steady fulfillment

of bible prophecy  
is not to be brushed aside with a sneer or  
to be got rid of by wrapping our heads in a blanket.  
God has revealed His purpose, and is steadily marching on,  
whether men understand it or not-  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

The Truth  
is but the doctrinal expression of the love which dwelt in the bosom of  
the Father from eternity;  
and when men get hold of the doctrines without the love,  
they get hold of a rose without the perfume.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

When we consider  
that God is from everlasting to everlasting,  
we may realize that the work He has been working  
in the earth since the day he put Adam upon it  
is a short work,  
though it seems so oppressively long  
to small mortals like ourselves.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Our pioneers  
did not possess the material means available today,  
nor the help of large communities -  
but because faith dominated their activities,  
they did good in laying a sound foundation  
upon which we have been able to build.  
Let us never forsake that foundation.  
Logos 1993

~

The Truth  
has been recovered at much pains from the rubbish of the ages-  
and it is too precious to be treated carelessly.  
It is very easy to bring down the heaps of rubbish again

on the good foundation-  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

I have said  
with sincerity, and will  
say perhaps many times over again,  
because they are the words of sober truth-  
that God has revived the Truth in our age by Dr. Thomas,  
and that the best work a man can put his hand to do, in this age,  
is to defend the work against all assaults,  
whether the open antagonism of those who  
call the Truth "blasphemy"  
or the insidious attacks involved in theories  
that make the Word of God of none effect.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

Let us not forget  
the object for which we have been called even now,  
"that we might shew forth the praises of Him who hath called us from  
darkness  
into His marvelous light."  
Even now are we the sons of God.  
Even now are we His temple - if we are anything real in Christ.  
Even now His praise will be our delight;  
thanksgiving the daily incense of our hearts;  
supplication the daily staff on which we lean.  
If it be not so,  
how can we be fitted to enter the state in which  
"every one doth speak of His glory?"  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1887

~

There is no love so genial, none so rich,  
so pure and lasting as that which springs from a unity of interest in  
spiritual things.  
The real joys of existence are all connected with the truth;  
outside the truth, there is nothing but doubt, anxiety, fear, distress,  
sin, and death.

They, therefore, make a great mistake who let the truth slip from any  
cause,  
or who give the truth the second place in the economy of their life.  
There are no circumstances that will justify such a mistake.  
God will not accept any justification of it.  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian  
1868 p.135

~

Time makes wonderful havoc of human things.  
Each new generation treasures its own toys and mementoes.  
Old Time looks on imperturbably with a smile of compassion.  
The mighty wheel goes round, and alas!  
for the perishing things.  
The universal rot takes all at last.  
Some things cannot be taken.  
Happy are those who have these in possession.

~

Today,  
the expositions and standards of conduct as laid down by the pioneers  
are challenged, or removed.  
As, one by one, the "ancient and honorable" fall asleep in Christ,  
opportunity is taken to "remove the ancient landmarks" (Proverbs  
23:10).  
The Apostasy originally developed out of minor divergences from the  
strict bounds of the Truth,  
but the further these went, the wider became the issues.  
The landmarks were removed and the Ecclesia became the Church.  
Today we need not merely the expositions of the pioneers, but  
their attitude, their fighting spirit against the teaching  
and trends of the world,  
and their firm resistance to the torpedoing of standards within.  
Books like *Elpis Israel*, *Eureka*, *Nazareth Revisited*, *Christendom  
Astray*.  
Let us beware of those who ignore or remove the landmarks,  
to make the way more palatable to the world without  
or the worldly-minded within.  
The separateness between Christadelphians and Christendom that  
once was so pronounced is disappearing.  
The writings of the pioneers no longer hold in the affections of many

the place they once did.  
Brethren mouth their names, but ignore their lead.  
Criticisms of their teaching are multiplying.  
The past generation is said to have been too straitlaced and exclusive.  
The clamor is increasing for a new literature.  
The "old school" is recommended to leave public work and the  
dissemination of the Truth to "young blood",  
and new, up-to-date methods. If the Truth is to survive, brethren will  
have to rouse themselves.  
A great responsibility rests upon all.  
Let us pray to God to multiply faithful shepherds,  
not ambitious aspirants for power and notoriety,  
but zealous, courageous, self-sacrificing brethren who,  
by ability and consistency, can command confidence and whose  
landmarks are respected.  
Brother H.P. Mansfield  
November 1987

~

It is always good to have a reliable doctor to consult in times of ill-  
health;  
and the Brotherhood has one in Dr. Thomas!  
The best cure for the present malaise is a good dose of the medicine  
found within the pages of Elpis Israel.  
The Truth is there set forth vigorously, clearly, decisively;  
the difference between the ecclesia and the church is soundly stated;  
the key to prophecy that forms the Third Section cannot be effectively  
faulted.  
Many problems in the Brotherhood come from derating such books as  
Elpis Israel;  
or from suggesting that to study the Bible with the aid of it is to  
surrender one's independence,  
and give slavish deference to man.  
Those who are interested in their eternal well being will ignore such  
talk.  
Brother H.P. Mansfield  
1984

~

#### Thankfulness

A working gratitude is the most logical and best appreciated form of  
thankfulness everywhere. An idle thankfulness is comparable only to

the "fruitless branch." It is odious both to God and man. Let us show our gratitude in "the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to His name," "for this is the will of God concerning us;" and let us not forget to "do good and communicate" (that is, convey to others), "for with such sacrifices

God is well pleased." And let us do this acceptably, not in fits and starts, blowing hot and cold, but with the steadiness recommended by Paul when he says, "Be ye steadfast, unmovable, *always abounding* in the work of the Lord," especially knowing that our labor in the case is not in vain, however much it may appear so.

Brother Robert Roberts  
Seasons of Comfort

~

The progress of the Truth is like the moving of a house;  
it makes many dead halts, and when it moves, it is with much  
straining,  
and tediously slow.

The obstacle of the Gospel is the worldly prosperity of the people.  
Brother John Thomas

~

#### The Ancient Mariner

"He held him with his glittering eye; The wedding guest stood still,  
and listened like a three year's child:  
The Mariner hath his will."

Early taught reverence for God and His Word  
will ever prevent me receiving any man's words without due caution,  
hence I disclaim being a "follower" of John Thomas,  
but gratitude must acknowledge that I have learned much from him.

On one occasion I had walked 20 miles of unknown way,  
guided by a small meager chart,  
and sat on the banks of a lake not knowing my next step.

A gentleman kindly showed me his guide book,  
displaying on one large map the desired route.

John Thomas found many following a puny clerical chart,  
and very ignorant of the full revelation of God.

He unfolded "The Map of God's extensive plan"  
and told, as few can tell, the wondrous working of the Mighty One,  
and pointed to the graphic Word of Holy Writ  
that spoke of blessings yet to dawn upon our cursed earth.

Ye whose eyes have been opened,  
and your minds enlarged by the words of this man,



as you value the Truth of God, cherish affectionate remembrance of  
him,  
and think less of his infirmities..."  
Brother John Forman

~

### EUREKA

THE APOCALYPSE EXPLAINED ( In three Vols. ),

Do you wish to understand the Apocalypse?

READ EUREKA.

Would you like to be made acquainted with the prophets?

READ EUREKA.

Do you desire to know all about the kingdom of God?

READ EUREKA.

Desire ye a scriptural exposition of the covenants of promise, and the  
Hope of Israel?

READ EUREKA.

Would you be instructed in the history and doctrine of God-  
manifestation in the flesh?

READ EUREKA.

Are you in any uncertainty on the subject of condemnation of sin in the  
flesh?

READ EUREKA.

Do you require a new translation of the book of Revelations, with a  
faith-satisfying and intelligible explanation of all its mysteries?

READ EUREKA.

Do you need enlightenment on the subjects of Paradise, the New  
Jerusalem, the New Heavens and the New Earth?

READ EUREKA.

Do you wish to become acquainted with Scripture Chronology with  
reference to the World's Age, and the fulfillment of the great Prophetic  
Periods?

READ EUREKA.

Are you troubled to know the meaning of the Apocalyptic seals,  
trumpets, vials, thunders, lightnings, earthquakes, &c?

READ EUREKA.

Have you any taste for a thorough and faithful exposure of the Papal  
Abominations, whether Romish or Protestant?

READ EUREKA.

Wonder ye after the meaning of the Apocalyptic Beasts and the  
kindred animals seen by Daniel?

READ EUREKA.

Do you desire to read a scriptural interpretation of the Devil and Satan

of the Apocalypse,  
the Lake of Fire, the Bottomless Pit, and the Second Death?

READ EUREKA.

Do you wish to be made acquainted with the Signs of the Times,  
and the nature of acceptable preparation for the Second Appearing of  
the Great God and Saviour Jesus Christ?

READ EUREKA.

Are you puzzled to know the meaning of the mark of the Beast and the  
number of his name?

READ EUREKA.

Have you any capacity to appreciate a lucid, intensely interesting, and  
faithful demonstration and application of divine truth, as bearing on  
the times in which we live, treating upon upwards of 500 subjects  
pertaining to the glorious appearing of our Lord and Saviour Jesus  
Christ?

READ EUREKA.

Do you want for company a book that is calculated to strengthen the  
wise heart, enlighten the eyes,  
steady the moral nerves in our passage through this present evil  
world, purge the moral nature, and suffuse the whole man with a  
delightful spiritual glow?

READ EUREKA.

Are you wishful to become acquainted with the whole counsel of God,  
and be made wise unto salvation? by all means

READ EUREKA.

And should you be tempted to consider the foregoing recommendation  
extravagant or too highly-colored,

READ EUREKA.

And if you have read it.....

READ EUREKA AGAIN.

The Christadelphian

1874

~

*Eureka* is a breeze of truth  
that comes from the high hills of prophetic vision  
upon the nearly-stagnant atmosphere of the plains of ignorance below,  
blowing away the sultry vapors and dispersing incipient disease.

It is a temple of light, resplendent with the hues of precious stones:  
in the courts of which, those who love the light and the truth,  
will often be found.

Brother Robert Roberts

1869

~

The truth  
connects us with  
"the shoreless ocean of eternity,"  
while the friendship of the world is confined to  
"a narrow neck of land"  
-the brief existence of this animal probation.  
The Christadelphian  
1915

~

No truth, much less *the* truth in whole or in part,  
has been established in this world without controversy.  
So long as error exists, controversy must continue.  
It is indispensable, not only to the overthrow of error,  
but to the preservation of truth.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

"Truth needs few words;"  
And we may add,  
that if the truth had never been perverted by human tradition and  
folly,  
it would be self-evident.  
Brother John Thomas  
Herald of the Future Age  
1846

~

There is no evil we can think of that a cure is not provided  
for in the gospel:  
no good we can desire but what is embraced in its covenants.  
Having been put in possession of this most blessed hope,  
let us hold fast the confidence of it with the tenacity inspired by the  
conviction of its truth,  
and the certainty that at the last it will burst upon the world in glory,  
like the sun long hidden on a cloudy day.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

He is the freeman whom the truth makes free.

And all are slaves besides.

Dr. Thomas

The Christadelphian

1865

# The Word

The Word of God is only true.  
Get the fear of God into our hearts,  
and our whole being is thereby constrained in the direction of right.  
The hope of well being,  
the fear of evil,  
the love of excellence,  
all come into play with the promises and the threatenings.  
The difficulty is to get this fear implanted,  
because men habitually stand away from the only agency that can  
implant it.  
The Word is the agency.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

In many respects,  
the wisdom of God that is communicated in His Word is hidden.  
It is accessible only to those who dig,  
and this digging to be serviceable must be a continuous process.  
It must not be done in fits and starts.  
It must be constant, patient, and reverential,  
- a daily feeding on the manna from heaven.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

What a fearful crime for men to despise God.  
Those despise God who despise His Word;  
and those practically despise His Word (in God's estimation)  
who neglect or disobey it.  
They do so with impunity now.  
No harm seems to come to their negligence.  
It would be foolish to be misled by appearances.  
It was so with Israel for a time.  
It did not seem to matter whether they observed the law of Moses or  
not.  
The sun rose, the rain came, the harvest matured, prosperity reigned  
as much as when the first generation of their fathers feared the

commandments.

Yes, for a while; but mark the expression of this chapter (Jer. 14):

"He will now remember their sin."

...there are things long past - deeds and transactions which are ancient and forgotten history with the world - to come up again in divine reckoning and be made the basis of terrible acts of retribution.

And yet men may individually insulate themselves from the guilt of a generation in which they live.

Hence Peter exhorted those who were reasonable to "save themselves from that generation."

But men who drift with the stream partake of the guilt of their generation

and may find themselves involved in the whirlpool of judgment that will destroy

the present wicked world when the time of "remembrance" arrives.

This remembrance, however, acts both ways.

God will remember also forgotten deeds of obedience, for "a book of remembrance"

was written before Him for them that feared Yahweh and that thought upon His name.

The day of the issue of things will shew the supreme wisdom of such, and the supreme folly of those who allow themselves

to be cheated into forgetfulness of God and disobedience of his commandments

Brother Robert Roberts

~

All love grows by knowledge where the object is loveable.

God is loveable in Himself, as no other being can be.

It is, therefore, acquaintance only we need.

We get this acquaintance through the Scriptures.

God is not to be learnt elsewhere, in our age, except in so far as some features of His character are generally reflected in nature.

Learning Him there, in knowledge indulged in - knowledge renewed and digested day by day -

we gradually and insensibly

acquire that affinity that becomes conscious to us in love; and by the power of this love, our minds gravitate to Him

in adoration, supplication, praise and gladness.

Brother Robert Roberts

~

The word of the Lord lives and abides forever,  
and though men may err in their interpretations,  
the declaration of his will standeth firm  
that all things here shall be subjected to his dominion, so that  
*"His will shall be done as it is in heaven."*  
Brother John Thomas  
The Herald 1851

~

Nature is beautiful indeed,  
and the study of nature good as far as it goes; but nature will never  
unfold to man the purpose of her Creator. We must have revelation,  
and God has graciously given it;  
and the beauty of the truth is its perfect harmony with nature in all  
ways.  
C.C. Walker  
The Christadelphian  
1906

~

The knowledge of God's will is stored in a written form.  
It is latent in these Divinely inscribed documents;  
how to transfer it from these documents to the tablet of the heart-  
this is the problem. It is a vital one.  
Upon our solution of it depends our whole future...  
We must read ponderingly - read regularly -  
read with earnest desire - read with prayer.  
And as all wise men,  
avoid whatever acts hinder the result of any difficult or delicate  
process they may be conducting,  
the man who aims to have the will of God, as Biblically embodied,  
inscribed vitally and enduringly on his mind,  
will avoid all books and occupations and habits and friendships and  
companions,  
that tend to erase the Divine writing, or to interfere with the power of  
the heart to receive it.

~

The Bible  
is the truth in a book:

Christ is the truth incarnate;  
and a Christadelphian is the truth in his heart lovingly obeyed.  
It is nonsense for a man to talk of 'loving the Lord Jesus'  
while he receives not his words.

The Lord thanks no man for mere lip-love,  
a love that rejoiceth not in the truth,  
believeth not all things,  
and hopeth not all things.

Mark 4:20

And these are they which are sown on good ground;  
such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some  
thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

Brother John Thomas

~

It is not possible to persuade people to be wise.

Wisdom is not to *position* we take:

it is a *condition* we are in.

But it is possible to persuade people to take a  
course that will make them wise:  
prayer, and study, and meditation on the Word.

-selected-

~

Speak not lightly of prophecy,  
as do the scoffer and the fool.

God bids you look to prophecy as a light shining in a dark place (1  
Pet.1:19).

"The Lord will do nothing but He revealeth to his servants the  
prophets" (Amos 3:7)

.....This is a challenge to the world,  
and to us.

The world will feel the weight of Divine anger, and so also will we, if  
we neglect our great salvation.

It is vitally important that we not only preach the warning of prophecy  
to others,

but apply the lesson to ourselves.

Brother H.P. Mansfield

~

A three thousand years' steady fulfillment



of bible prophecy  
is not to be brushed aside with a sneer or  
to be got rid of by wrapping our heads in a blanket.  
God has revealed His purpose, and is steadily marching on,  
whether men understand it or not-  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

God has appointed war ;  
and no device of man can secure peace.  
Politicians may talk about it,  
but it is only because they know how uncertain it is,  
and how full the air is of inflammable elements.  
Festivities and cries of peace are the appropriate and characteristic  
- and appointed  
preludes to impending destruction.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

The Word is the agency.  
Here we learn all that God is;  
all that He has done; all that He requires; all that He intends.  
A man cannot learn this by instinct. It must be founded on his  
intelligence. A fear of God apart from knowledge is mere superstition,  
and superstition is short-lived and unreliable. Constant familiarity with  
the holy oracles is the only thing that will implant that precious item of  
mental furnishing expressed by the scriptural phrase,  
"The fear of God".  
Acquired in this way, the fear of God will be robust, reasonable,  
dignified, enduring, and always-available sentiment.  
Brother Robert Roberts

~

All truth  
that God has condescended to reveal in His word  
is worthy of being known,  
and when known is calculated to soften the heart and improve the  
dispositions of men.  
Brother John Thomas  
Herald 1851

~

The Gospel  
is but the means appointed  
for the purification for Christ of a peculiar people, zealous of good  
works.  
How lamentable is the spectacle, therefore, of persons holding the  
Truth,  
and yet uninfluenced by it in their conduct.  
Beware, lest we hold the Truth in unrighteousness.  
Better had we never known it than such be the case.  
The fruits of the spirit cannot emanate from carnal-minded, unkind  
people.  
*My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in  
deed and in truth.*  
*And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our  
hearts before him.*  
*For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and  
knoweth all things.*  
*I Jn 3: 18-20*  
Brother Robert Roberts  
The Christadelphian 1869

~

The Bible  
is the truth in a book:  
Christ is the truth incarnate;  
and a Christadelphian is the truth in his heart lovingly obeyed.  
It is nonsense for a man to talk of 'loving the Lord Jesus'  
while he receives not his words.  
The Lord thanks no man for mere lip-love,  
a love that rejoiceth not in the truth,  
believeth not all things,  
and hopeth not all things.  
Mark 4: 20  
And these are they which are sown on good ground;  
such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some  
thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.  
Brother John Thomas

~

When a man

is deeply and continuously engaged in an atmosphere of Divine thoughts,  
he has neither the time nor the inclination to plot mischief and play the fool.

this is the vocation of vacant minds and idle hands,  
who know not what it is to enter within the veil.

Brother John Thomas

~

A man (if he would be saved) must throw away his Babylonish garments,  
and being cleansed, by the Word of the Kingdom,  
have his body washed with pure water (Heb. 10:22) in the name of Jesus,  
and so put on the spotless robe.

In brief, he must

"believe the Gospel of the Kingdom and be baptized;"  
and thenceforth,

"live soberly, and righteously in this present world."

Brother John Thomas

~

"It is to your interest, while a state of peace continues,  
to avail yourselves of the opportunities that are now within your reach,  
of getting to know the truth, that you may be saved.

If you neglect the Word in these peaceful times,  
the time is coming when you will have no opportunity for enlightenment.

Whether Christ may be here next month, or next year,  
or how long it will be, we know not.

THIS WE KNOW,

that a series of events has begun that will bring him here..."

Brother John Thomas

from a lecture given in 1869

~

*"Ye are clean", said Jesus to his disciples, "through the word which I have spoken to you."*

*This word, which is defined to be "the law and the testimony", is the great instrument of holiness and purification.*

*It changes men's minds;*

loosens their attachment to earthy things;  
causes them to place their affection on things above;  
creates a new and right spirit within them;  
diffuses the love of God abroad in their hearts;  
separates them from sinners;  
leads them into Christ;  
and develops in their lives,  
fruit characteristic of that repentance  
which needs not to be repented of.

Brother John Thomas  
*Elpis Israel*

~

The truth is the standard, and must alone be allowed to rule.  
All doubts ought to be solved in its favor.  
This is the principle of action to which study will ultimately lead.

Brother Robert Roberts  
1867

~

#### The Inspired Word

No language can possibly exhaust the praises of this peerless  
collection of writings;  
no amount of reading will ever weary its true pilgrim friends;  
no amount of research will ever lay bare all its lengths and breadths of  
love,  
and heights of wisdom;  
no amount of literary engineering will ever bring to the surface all its  
stories of gold.

The lifetime of a Methuselah would be too short to use up the riches of  
its kindness and long suffering to usward. It is a perfect "garden of  
God,"

replete with trees of life, and rivers of righteousness,  
with pearls of great price, and fruits of the Spirit.

It is an arcana of the choicest precepts that are to be found in  
creation,  
and the most hope-inspired promises,  
and obedience-infusing principles that man ever set his heart upon.  
It literally thrills with heavens own light and power - from the center to  
circumference.

It is the very Alpha and Omega of all that is divine.  
Brother Frank Shuttleworth